

The  
SOUNDING  
of the



**TRUMPETS**

*The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets*

by **Emerson A. Wilson**

**First Printing - 1963**

**Second Printing - 1970**

**Third Printing - 2005**

Printed by:

**The Church of God, God's Acres**

675 N. Cedar Street

Newark, OH 43055

[www.GodsAcres.org](http://www.GodsAcres.org)

[www.GospelTrumpeter.com](http://www.GospelTrumpeter.com)

**Do not copy or reprint without  
express written permission.**

## Table of Contents

Index .....	a-d
Note From the Editor .....	e
Letter From the Editor .....	f
Dedication .....	g
In Recognition .....	h
Foreword .....	i

Chapter	Page #
1. Introduction .....	1
2. Seven Trumpets to Be Blown .....	1
3. There Must Be Preparation for Blowing the Trumpets .....	2
a) Jericho Is a Type of Babylon	
b) The Light of the Seventh Day Is Equal to Seven	
4. The Trumpet Is Not Sounding Clear Notes .....	4
a) The Reason for the Uncertain Notes	
b) Proper Preparation to Blow the Trumpet	
5. "And Another Angel Came" .....	6
a) The Golden Altar, Incense, and Censer	
b) Burning Coals of Fire	
6. Christ, Our High Priest .....	7
a) When Our High Priest Entered In	
7. When God Sent Down Holy Fire .....	9
8. First Things of Pentecost .....	10
a) Spiritual Earthquakes	
b) Signs Given	
9. The Revelation Is to Be Spiritually Discerned .....	13
a) The Word Is Symbolized as Hail	
b) Creeds of Men Have Provided False Refuges	
10. The Message of the First Trumpet Reveals the Hiding Places of False Refuges .....	15
a) Hail Will Sweep Away the Lies About Creation	

b) Hail Will Sweep Away the Lies About Regeneration	
c) It Will Reveal Truth and Condemn Lying	
<b>11. The First Trumpet Sweeps Away the Lies</b>	
About the Millennium .....	18
<b>12. Hail Will Sweep Away Lies About the Law</b>	
of the Old Testament .....	19
a) The Fire of the First Trumpet Was the Symbol of the Holy Spirit	
b) The Blood of Christ (the Sacrifice) Mingled With the Hail and Fire	
<b>13. Trees Burn Up–The Symbol of God's People</b> .....	20
a) "Grass" (All Flesh Is Grass) Burnt Up	
b) Why Does the Church Today Not Have the Early Church Glory?	
<b>14. The Message of the Second Trumpet</b> .....	23
a) Daniel's Image of the Kingdom	
b) The Kingdom of God	
c) The Power of the Stone	
<b>15. The Threshing of Babylon</b> .....	25
<b>16. The Mountain on Fire</b> .....	27
a) The Beautiful Parable of the Good Samaritan	
b) God's House Established in These Last Days	
<b>17. The Stone Became a Mountain When It Became Mount Zion</b> .....	29
a) The Casting Down of the Great Mountain	
b) Balaam Strove to Prophecy for Reward	
<b>18. The Great Apostasy of the Early Church</b> .....	32
a) Guilty of the Blood of Christ	
b) "The Third Part of the Ships Were Destroyed"	
<b>19. Opening the Sixth Seal</b> .....	37
a) The Morning Church	
<b>20. The Sounding of the Third Trumpet</b> .....	38
a) There Fell a Great Star	
<b>21. The False Doctrines Caused Division</b> .....	40
a) Sweet and Bitter Water	
<b>22. The Gospel Light Shines Brighter</b> .....	42
a) A Fallen Ministry and an Apostate Church	

b) Where They Fail to Preach Truth, the Glory Is Departed	
<b>23. Carnality Is the Seat of All Division</b> .....	45
a) How to Keep Off the Route to Wormwood	
<b>24. In Which the Dragon Is Turned Loose</b> .....	49
a) The Fourth Trumpet	
<b>25. And the Fifth Trumpet Sounded</b> .....	51
a) What Is the Bottomless Pit?	
b) The Devil Is Loose Today	
<b>26. We Must Have Both the Key and Chain if We Would Bind the Dragon</b> .....	54
a) A Backslidden Ministry Responsible for Loosing Satan	
b) Out of the Smoke Came the Locusts	
<b>27. What Are the Locusts?</b> .....	57
<b>28. "Loose the Four Angels"</b> .....	60
a) The Blood Speaks From the Altar	
b) The Saints in Babylon Loosed	
<b>29. Babylon Is Fallen</b> .....	64
a) Building God's House	
b) All God's Children Should Return	
c) No Place Found to Die Out in Sectism	
<b>30. God's Men Are Super Men</b> .....	68
a) Christ's Blood Is Crying Out	
<b>31. The Seventh Trumpet Sounded</b> .....	73
a) The Kingdoms of This World Become the Lord's	
<b>32. The Church Can Also Reign Over Satan</b> .....	76
a) His Reign Is Before He Comes Again	
b) The Church Made Visible to the World, or the Temple Opened	
<b>33. The Temple Opened</b> .....	82
a) Spiritual Jews	
b) The Church Is Visible	
<b>34. The Sea of Glass</b> .....	84
a) Things Required to Keep Unity	
b) Roman Catholicism Is Darkness	

c) They Had Victory Over the Beast

35. An Image to the Beast ..... 89

- a) What Is an Image?
- b) The Mark of the Beast

36. Victory Over the Number of His Name ..... 92

- a) The Church and Voting
- b) The Watchman on the Wall

GOD'S TIME CLOCK ..... 95

SANCTIFICATION AND JUSTIFICATION ..... 105

## **Note From the Editor:**

*The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets* is a compilation of a series of messages that were preached by Brother Emerson A. Wilson. These messages beautifully sound out the truth concerning the message of the Book of Revelation.

With greater truth comes greater light. Years after *The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets* was printed, God began dealing with Brother Emerson Wilson concerning the error of the doctrine concerning two works of grace. On July 1, 1972, Brother Emerson Wilson preached a message entitled "When Does Sin Appear?" In this message he told how God had revealed to him the truth on the doctrine of sanctification. The letter on the next page was inserted into the previously printed copies of *The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets* and the *Parallel Lectures*.

As you begin to read this book, it is our prayer that you will ask God to help you to discern the truth concerning the two works of grace and carnality doctrines. To help you in this study, at the end of this book we have included a message by Brother Emerson Wilson entitled "Sanctification and Justification." This message was printed in the May 21, 1978, issue of *The Gospel Trumpeter*.

The message "When Does Sin Appear?" can be ordered by writing to: *The Gospel Trumpeter*, 675 N. Cedar Street, Newark, OH, 43055.  
Reference cassette #C-929.

For clarity and grammatical accuracy, *The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets* has been slightly edited. We trust that it will be a blessing and help to you!

# The Church of God, Inc.



Emerson A. Wilson, Pastor  
God's Acres, 675 N. Cedar St., Newark, OH 43055 - (614) 345-7972  
Home address: Route 2, Box 336, Newark, OH 43055 - (614) 345-3280

SUBJECT: One versus Two Works of Grace

Dear Reader:

Incorporated within this booklet you will find the old doctrinal teaching of two works of grace. For some long time, our understanding was of such that in order to be completely saved and sanctified we were required to have two separate and definite cleansings. Today, through greater revelation of the Scripture we can now more clearly see that this teaching is not correct.

We regret because of the shortness of space contained herein that it would be impossible to give an adequate explanation pertaining to this subject. However, if you would care to look into this matter in a greater way, we urge you to obtain any of the booklets covering this topic by writing:

The Church of God, God's Acres  
675 N. Cedar Street  
Newark, OH 43055

We have chosen this means of alerting you rather than discarding the large number of these booklets we now have on hand.

Yours in His service,

Emerson A. Wilson  
Pastor

EAW:sr



Emerson A. Wilson

### **Dedication**

To the Church of God, Newark, Ohio, where I was saved under my father's ministry. It was here that I received my call and divine revelation of God's eternal truth. May God richly bless each member of the congregation who has assisted my ministry through their prayers and submission to God's will. It is my desire that through faithful living, we shall meet on the eternal bright

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "E. A. Wilson". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned to the right of the main text block.

## In Recognition

The church has been blessed from time to time by the goodness of God in visiting some godly brother with a vision and understanding of the Book of Revelation. One such man was F. G. Smith, the author of *The Revelation Explained*. This book has proven to be a mine of wealth for the ministers and Bible students of our day. Many there were, however, who found the book to be too deep for them, and so there was a limit to the number who profited thereby.

The day is far spent and time is drawing swiftly to a close. Greater light is shining out on the precious Word. Again God has reached down in our midst and chosen a man to expound and clarify the great and glorious truths of this book.

Like some of the prophets of old, this man has a unique way of approach and a fearless delivery that marks him as a called man. His plain speech and practical application is peculiarly suited to the level of the average layman. His simple illustrations and his ability to prove by Scriptures, that hitherto have never been used as such, reveals his ability through Christ to lay before us God's plan for the last period of the church history in this world. With confidence we send forth *The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets*, whose author is Emerson A. Wilson.

Grace G. Henry

## Foreword

We are living in a day of uncertainty, a time when many are being confused and opinions are contrary, and yet it is God's eternal Word. Someone must be wrong.

Now we are in the closing days of time. All agree that the coming of Christ is imminent. We live in the days of the seventh and last seal. Thank God that last seal has been opened. God has given us the final terms of His Word that let us see the situation that we are in today and also some prophecy of what we can look for in these last days before the coming of Christ.

There are some who say that the sixth seal takes us up to the end of time and the seventh seal brings in the final judgment and eternity. But let us remember that the Lamb hath prevailed. He was the Lion of the tribe of Judah, but He was also a Lamb and He prevailed to open the seventh seal. When? While He was still a Lamb.

He opened all seven seals while He was still a Lamb, which literally means Christ, our Sacrifice and our Redeemer. So all seven seals contain the final redemption. The final judgment will be that of the whole earth. We are plainly taught this in Revelation, Chapter 20.

Emerson A. Wilson

## INTRODUCTION

**T**urning to Revelation 8:1-2 and 6 we read: "And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. . . . And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared them-selves to sound."

We will first deal with the sixth verse briefly and look into the mentioning of the seals to get the understanding of the whole. In the fifth chapter of Revelation, we find that the book, which was in God's hand, was sealed with seven seals. God, through the Holy Spirit, sealed the Word. No man on the earth or under the earth could break the seals or open the book and look therein. John said he wept, but one of the elders said, "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda [Christ], . . . hath prevailed to open the book . . ." (Revelation 5:5). Thank God, Christ took the book and broke the seals thereof. In other words, through the Spirit of God, Jesus revealed the truth that was sealed under that portion of the Word. The church, beginning at Pentecost, has gone through many situations. When she seemed doomed to fall and there was no way for her to continue to exist, then God would open up enough new truth to let her see her way clearly to walk on through and out of the situation.

In Revelation 8:2 we read, "And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets." This is a clear picture of the ministry through the seven ages, or periods of time, of the Gospel Day. There are seven periods of time from Pentecost to the end of the world. The seven letters to the seven churches cover each of these periods of time. John drew a picture in symbols of seven angels. Some symbols are explained in Revelation and the rest are explained somewhere else in the Word, like precious golden nuggets that must be dug out of the mines. We do not need to go outside the Bible to find the explanation for any of them. If we persist in doing this, we will find ourselves getting off the track and lose out in the true interpretation of the Scripture. Whenever we go outside the Word for understanding of the Scriptures, we will be led into deception. All we need is found in the Word itself. I sincerely believe that if we needed to know so much history in order to answer and explain symbols, God would have told us the name of the history book. But He has said that His grace is sufficient for our needs, and we know that His Word is also sufficient.

The Word of God says that the angels are the ministry, or as the Greek language says "the messengers." This is the picture carried out through the seven periods of time that make up this Gospel Day.

## SEVEN TRUMPETS TO BE BLOWN

**T**he Word says that seven trumpets were given unto these seven angels. The sounding of the trumpets is the sounding of the Word of God pertaining to salvation or a warning of a situation that would befall man. The Gospel is the sounding of a trumpet, and in the Gospel we find the power of God unto salvation and the wrath of God.

In the Book of Romans, Paul wrote: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith" (Romans 1:16-17). Verse 18 says, "For the wrath of God is revealed . . ." Where? In the Gospel. The sounding of the trumpets symbolizes nothing more than a sounding of God's Word.

In Joel 2:1 we read, "Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain." God's alarm never fails to go off. He set His alarm seven times down through the periods of time of the church, and when the set time came, the alarm sounded. God had a man stand up and sound a trumpet and warn His people what was going to befall them. We are living in the day of the last of these angels; the seventh angel is sounding. What is his message? He is warning the church of lukewarmness, deadness, formality, and denying the power of God. The message is also to turn back to the old paths where they will find rest to their souls.

The trumpet is the message of salvation or warning. Paul said in 1 Corinthians 14:8, "For if the trumpet give an

uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?" The reason that so few are joining the ranks to fight against the ungodliness and sinful conditions of our land is because there is too much uncertain preaching going on in the pulpits. When the trumpet gives an uncertain sound, people will not prepare themselves for battle. What do we mean by the words, "an uncertain sound"? They are ceasing to call sin, sin. They fail to show how black sin is and to preach on hell as the end of man if he fails to take Christ into his heart and life.

Because of this condition, we have people on the fence, so to speak. When there is a true revival and the plain Word of God is preached in honesty, there will be no one on the fence when the revival services are over. Why? Because God gives the true minister enough equipment to tear down the fence and leave nothing for anyone to sit on.

The uncertain sounding of the trumpet is putting the people in a neutral position, which is nothing more than a picture of lukewarmness—not hot, not cold. In Ezekiel, Chapter 33, God chose to set the ministers to be watchmen on the wall. In essence, God said to the watchman, "When I bring the sword, or when the sword would come on the land and you warn them and the sword takes them, their blood will be on their own hands. But if you fail to sound the trumpet to warn them, they will be taken, but I will require their blood at your hands."

### Chapter 3

## THERE MUST BE PREPARATION FOR BLOWING THE TRUMPETS

**I**t takes preparation to do this blowing. God does not want an uncertain sound. God's true trumpeters make a plain and certain sound. You can count on that. Let us learn a bit more about this trumpet. Jesus said that a well-equipped scribe would bring out things new and old. In Exodus 19:13 we read where Moses was bringing the people to Mount Sinai. We see a trumpet back there. Let us read verses 12-14: "And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, [Shall we digress again? People of today do not like this 'bounds' business, but there are some boundaries.] saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount [Mount Sinai where the Law was given] shall be surely put to death: There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes."

We have to be clean to be able to go up to God's mountain. Verses 15-17 continue: "And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives. And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, [Here is the answer to the symbol we will teach further on. The thunder and lightnings here mean the same thing as those in Revelation.] and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount." Mount Sinai was "altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire" (verse 18). We have the answer to every symbol of Revelation, Chapter 8. It is nothing more than a symbol that God moved on the mount. When God moves, the lightning will still flash, the thunder will still roll, and there will be voices, just as we read here.

When the trumpet sounded long, the people were to go up to the mount. The trumpet is the voice of God, the voice of Christ, or the Word of God. To seal that a little farther, let us go to Revelation 1:10-11. John said: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last." Again, the trumpet is the voice of God or the Word of God. The sounding of the trumpet is going to be responsible for Babylon's fall. The seals have to be opened, the vials have to be poured out, and the trumpet has to be sounded to break Babylon down. Just the sounding of the trumpet alone will not do it.

### Jericho Is a Type of Babylon

There is a type in God's Word that you should look at to lead into this thought that we are dealing with. Israel crossing Jordan into Canaan is a type of our sanctification. The first thing Israel ran into was the wicked city of Jericho, with walls many feet high and thick and wide. God told them to march around that city seven days and seven

times the seventh day. As they went around each day, God said to have the priest blow the trumpet. The priest blowing the trumpet was as much a part of the walls falling down as any other part of God's plan. Had that been left out, the walls would have stood, just as they were, after the seven days had passed. Only one was saved out of Jericho: the harlot Rahab who believed God's message.

The Word of God teaches us that Jericho is a type of spiritual Babylon, which is almost always the first obstacle that the people of God run into today after they are sanctified to God's will. Rahab confessed her condition, had faith in God's message, and came out of the city before God destroyed it.

The Word of God tells us that a man or woman who joins himself or herself to any portion of Babylon's harlot daughters becomes a harlot. God's message to His people is to "come out of her." Joshua followed God's plan and marched around the city seven times, with the priests blowing the trumpets each day and seven times the seventh day. That is a type. Babylon *is* fallen—not, *has* fallen. Too many people go out and preach Babylon *has* fallen. The Word does not say, "Babylon *has* fallen." It says, "Babylon *is* fallen." In A.D. 1880 when the resurrection of the two witnesses took place, just a tenth part of the city fell. There is nine tenths of it still to go. She had to be marched around seven days and seven times the seventh day.

This is the seventh day. The saints have marched around Babylon seven times, and now we have the last day and the seventh-seal light. The truth is marching around her the seventh time and the seventh day. Isaiah 30:26 says, "Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound." What has been the breach of God's people? False religions that have divided and torn them asunder and left them in captivity in different sects and divisions; false doctrines have been preached to them by false shepherds until the generations have lost sight of the true church, the one bride of Christ.

But God is binding up the breach. He said that in "that day" the light of the moon would be as the light of the sun and the light of the sun would be sevenfold, or seven days in the one day at the close.

### **The Light of the Seventh Day Is Equal to Seven**

Seven days completely cover the Gospel Day, that of which the Prophet spoke of as a day. The moon is a symbol of the Old Testament. The sun is a symbol of the New Testament. In the teaching of the parables, Christ said the souls who received seed among stony places were scorched when the sun came up. Then He gave the understanding of that verse: These are those who received the Word and also persecution. This was the Word of the Gospel in the New Testament, or the Word of the sun. If it were not for the sun, there would be no moon. The moon is a reflection of the sun. Even so, the Old Testament is symbolized as the moon, reflected of the sun. Paul called it the reflection of the sun. Isaiah said that when this day would come, the light would be sevenfold. What else would happen? The light of the moon would be as clear as the sun. My friend, in this sevenfold light of today, we can understand the Old Testament just as clearly as we can understand the New Testament.

Many things that were done through Old Testament prophecy never fit into the picture before, and no understanding was given. In this day when the light is sevenfold, the clarity of the Old Testament is coming out clear to clinch the truth in the New Testament: "As the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound" (Isaiah 30:26). In our day, through the power of the Holy Spirit, we can understand the Old Testament as well as the New. What has caused men to cast aside the Old Testament? It is because they could not understand many of the prophecies and took them literally. These prophecies have a spiritual meaning made clear only by the Holy Spirit in these closing days of time. God is giving us understanding of the Old Testament (the moon) even as He does the New Testament. The Word tells us that holy men of God, as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, inscribed the words therein.

The trumpet needs to be blown, loud and long. People of today say that thirty minutes is long enough for a sermon, long enough for a minister to preach, but God said, "Moses, when the trumpet blows *loud* and *long*, the people are to come up to the mountain."

## THE TRUMPET IS NOT SOUNDING CLEAR NOTES

**W**e are not coming to Sinai (a mountain that cannot be touched). "But ye are come unto mount Sion . . . To the general assembly and church of the firstborn . . . to the spirits of just men made perfect" (Hebrews 12:22-23). The reason that more people are not coming to the mount is that the trumpet is not sounding loud, certain, and long.

It takes deeper preaching to get people out of confusion. We are striving to lay a foundation of understanding what the Scripture means when it says, "The seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound" (Revelation 8:6). Too many messengers do not know how to blow the trumpet. If one should go near a home where a boy is learning to blow a trumpet and listen, he will in all probability hit twenty-three sour notes before he hits a good one. God is sickened by people going out and tooting their horns, yet not knowing how to do it. In too many places, the saints of God are having to put up with these sour notes and are hearing only one good note here and there. Before God sent the ministry out, He told them to prepare to sound the trumpet and to make sure they knew how to blow it.

If the ministers blow the trumpet properly, God's people will hear His voice. In the army we went by the sound of the trumpet or the bugle. There was a different call for reveille than there was for taps or for dinner call or for assembly. Once in a while a new bugler would sound, and it would be as cold as twenty-eight below zero out there in Kansas. The horn was cold and he was cold; and when he would blow in the morning, we did not understand the call of his bugle. Well, the same thing is happening today. That is why saints are in confusion. In so many words, they do not know if it is reveille, dinner, or where they are going. It will not take too long for some certain sounding of God's eternal Word to get them settled down and straightened out. Then they will understand where they are going and what they are going for. They will be able to prepare for battle. The sounding of truth preached under the anointing of the Holy Spirit will still prepare people for battle.

Revelation 8:6 says, "And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound." May God help us to see preparation is needed to sound the trumpet for God as He would have it sounded. In verse 2 we read, "And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets." Let us remember that having a trumpet is no sign that one knows how to blow it. In the sixth verse we read that they *prepared* themselves to blow. There is a sound these days of the trumpet declaring that men get all (spiritually) that God has for them at once. No doubt this may be true if they never press on for the deeper life hid in Christ, which Paul urged when he said, "Go on to perfection." There were several things that happened after the second verse that we must look into, but we repeat that the seven angels, who received the trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

We are made to see that it is one thing to have the truth and another thing to be able to sound it out. All who know the truth can preach it. If we do not, we cannot prepare to preach it. Something happened that caused these angels to stand on their feet and begin to blow their trumpets. First of all, confidence was gained. We read, "And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets [or the seven ministers who had the Word of Truth] prepared themselves to sound." There is nothing from the second verse to the sixth verse to tell us that they prepared in a college or a seminary. You cannot take a golden altar and a censer of fire and prove that they are a symbol of a college or seminary.

### The Reason for the Uncertain Notes

Let us dig deeper and uncover why there is so much uncertain sounding. The preparation for sounding the trumpets has been made in the wrong way. The way you sound the trumpet will show where you have done your preparing. You may ask, "Are you fighting against higher education in the colleges of our country?" No! But I am explaining that there is something greater than all the colleges combined.

Paul was a trumpeter. He was of this group who sounded. He was with the group who made the very first trumpet sound. He, too, was a college preacher. He preached a certified Gospel. When one can hang on a tag that reads "certified," you know it will produce the goods. Farmers know what "certified" seed is. They are not afraid to put it in the ground. It will work.

In Galatians 1:11-12 Paul said: "I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the [divine] revelation of Jesus Christ." Whether a man received his education in a college or seminary or whether he finds it necessary to dig it out for himself, he will only get the truth through divine revelation. Paul said that this light shone upon him and gave him a change of heart, and he immediately went out and preached Christ. Then he said, in so many words, "I did not confer with flesh and blood, neither did I go up to Jerusalem, but I went down to Arabia and was there for three years." God gave Paul a revelation of the truth. He came back up to Jerusalem, not only preaching the truth that the other early Apostles preached but with a greater light. He said that God had a message for the Gentiles also.

Where and what is Arabia? It is a place where you can get alone and shut out the world and open your heart to God. If your vessel is emptied, God will fill it with His glorious truth and give you breath to blow the trumpet.

### **Proper Preparation to Blow the Trumpet**

Some people think that no one can understand Revelation unless he has a college education. The first man who received it was an ignorant fisherman. Let us remember also that the man who received the Revelation first and understood it and wrote it down was not in a college but on the lonely Isle of Patmos. There he was surrounded by the lonely waters, and yet he heard from God. We are told that John was put on the Isle of Patmos for standing for the truth, but this is not really true. He was put on the isle to get the Revelation. It was impossible to get the wonderful Revelation to John in the busy city of Ephesus or other places of the country. (We know a little personally about this. It is only when we go behind closed doors, take the telephone off the hook, stay shut in with God, and pray in earnest that God hears from Heaven and floods our soul with His eternal Spirit and there pours out His Word into our hearts.) God put John on the Isle of Patmos to give him the Revelation. John was not in the seminary. He was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and he said: "I . . . heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last" (Revelation 1:10-11). In other words, God was saying, "I am all you need, John."

Blowing the trumpet takes some preparation; it is not something you can rub on nor is it something you can earn. The Word teaches us that these gifts are given. "When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men" (Ephesians 4:8). Thank God for His wonderful goodness! Jesus aided in the dealing of the mysteries of the kingdom, and in Matthew 13:11 He said, "It is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given." We get it *all* through the Spirit of God.

In John 16:12-14 Jesus said: "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth . . . He shall glorify me." That will put all the "glorified" preachers out of business. Somebody needs to get after them. They are leading God's sheep away from the fold fast enough. We need to cry out and put a stop to it. Too many preachers are taking the glory to themselves. The fourth vial of the Revelation will put the truth on them. "They repented not to give him [God] glory" (Revelation 16:9). Why? They wanted the glory to themselves. One old brother put it really well when he said that too many times when the preacher is being introduced, fifteen minutes is spent telling where he has studied and how many degrees he has behind his name. When he finally gets up to preach, he takes forty-five minutes to tell all about himself and what he has done. Then the last fifteen minutes he drags in poor Jesus. Friend, you can tell when the Spirit of God is in the preaching for the minister will glorify Jesus Christ.

Paul was a trumpeter. Every time he did a mighty work and stirred the people and saw multitudes moved, he feared that they would worship him. They tried to once, but he resisted, saying, "Not I, but Christ liveth in me" (Galatians 2:20). Again, Jesus said, "When he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but . . . He shall glorify me." As great as the Holy Ghost is, He will not speak of Himself, nor will He speak of you or me. He will guide you into all truth. He will take the things of Jesus and show them unto you. Why should we want to sit at the feet of Gamaliel when we can have such a teacher?

## "AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME"

**W**rong preparation to blow the trumpet leads to uncertain sounding. Let us turn back to Revelation 8:3. Here we read of the seven angels symbolized in a ministry of all ages: "And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar . . ."

The seven angels symbolize the ministry throughout the whole period of the Gospel Day, and now another angel is introduced. This angel is Christ. In several places (at least two in the Revelation), Christ is referred to, or symbolized as, an angel. In Chapter 12, verse 7, we read, "Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels," symbolizing the warfare that took place in the morning church, when the dragon raised up to devour the church. In Revelation 20:1-3 we read: "And I saw an angel come down from heaven . . . And he laid hold on the dragon . . . And cast him into the bottomless pit . . ." In these verses again Christ was symbolized as an angel of the early ministry.

How do we know that Michael is Christ? Jude, verse 9, says, "Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee." Again, how do we know that Michael is Christ?

In Daniel, Chapter 12, this is also made plain. This is some of the light of the moon, or the Old Testament. Here we are drawing on the light of the moon. We read in Daniel 12:1, "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book." Who is our deliverer? The Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Jesus Christ the Righteous!

So we see that "another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense." What is symbolized by the golden altar, and what is the incense? Psalm 141:2 states, "Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense." Revelation 5:8 tells us that when the Lamb took the book and broke the seventh seal, the "four and twenty elders" and the "four beasts" (symbolizing the redeemed of all ages) began to play on their harps and had "golden vials full of odours [incense], which are the prayers of saints." Incense is prayer.

### **The Golden Altar, Incense, and Censer**

In order to understand what the golden altar and the censer represent, let us go back to the tabernacle and consider Exodus 30:1-10. There we find that the tabernacle had two rooms. In the first room was the candlestick, which symbolized light, and the shew bread. Before the entrance of the second room was a golden altar. Paul said, "These things happened unto them for ensamples . . . upon whom the ends of the world are come" (1 Corinthians 10:11). What are the golden altar, the censer, and the fire a type of? We will find out and know where ministers must go to prepare to sound the trumpets.

Exodus 30:1-10 states: "And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

"And thou shalt put it before the vail [There was a vail that separated the first room from the second. It was in here where God's presence was—in the Ark of the Covenant. There was a vail that kept the priest out of this room. Only the high priest went in once a year. This incense altar must be put before the vail, which is before the Law.] that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat [there is the mercy seat, and there is the testimony] that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee [that is where God met with the high priest].

"And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, [The *lamp* is a type of God's Word.

David said, 'Thy word is a lamp unto my feet.' The *incense* is a symbol of prayer. When should we pray? Every morning when you dress the lamp, or read the Word, let a little incense (prayer) go up. Every evening you need to read and pray. Let it be a perpetual incense. Jesus said that men ought always to pray.] a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon. And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD."

### **Burning Coals of Fire**

God said that Aaron, the high priest, would offer some fire and some incense, but where did the fire come from? (Saint, you do not just get fire.) The high priest was to get it off the brazen altar. Where did that fire come from? The answer is found in Leviticus 16:12-13, which states: "And he [the high priest] shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail: And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not." This incense had to cover the mercy seat or the high priest would have fallen dead.

Let us investigate as to where the fire came from. Fire is also a type of something. We read in Leviticus 9:23-24: "And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD [They had their sacrifice on the altar, all fixed, but God said, 'Do not let any man start a fire.' They went in and came out and blessed the people and the glory of the Lord moved in.] appeared unto all the people. And there came a fire out from before the LORD, [In essence, God said to Moses, 'Put the sacrifice on and tie it fast and then get out of the way.' When He blessed the people, the glory of the Lord moved on them and a fire came from God.] and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces."

People will still shout at seeing fire come from God. We have no use for the wild fire, the kind people work up. Holy fire coming down from God will not only cause men to shout His praises, but it will humble their hearts at the mighty presence of God. Glory be to God!

It is well known that fire is a type of the Holy Spirit. Throughout the Bible one of the emblems of the Holy Spirit is that of fire. God's Word uses an emblem of fire for the Spirit and an emblem of water and wind for the Spirit. Fire is one of the outstanding symbols of the Holy Spirit.

In Leviticus 1:13 we find that God started the fire that was carried to the incense offering. In Leviticus 6:13 we read, "The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar." Of what is this a type? When God saves you, that is the first altar where Christ died for you. When He saves your soul, He starts a fire within you. That fire will burn on throughout your life if you do not let it go out. God starts it, but you must tend and preserve it to keep it going. If that fire has gone out, you know where the trouble is. All this was the procedure under the high priest.

## **Chapter 6**

### **CHRIST, OUR HIGH PRIEST**

**I**n Revelation we have already clarified the fact that the angel is Christ, our High Priest, going in. Something more happened when our High Priest went in than when the high priest Aaron (of the Old Testament) went in. Things were changed. Paul said in the Hebrew letter that He (Christ) went through the vail once for all. When He went through the vail, it rent from top to bottom.

We are now speaking of Pentecost in Revelation, the only place Pentecost is recorded in that book. We have Christ, our High Priest, going in for us. Let us travel in our mind to the old city of Jerusalem where the Jews have been going through this process year after year. The high priest goes in, taking the incense, letting the smoke cover him, and comes out again. But alas, the poor waiting assembly receives no blessing whatsoever.

Jesus Christ came down to earth, and He became our High Priest. Men ridiculed Him and refused to let Him live. They called Him a thief and a robber and put Him on the Cross as such. The Word tells us that it was time for the high priest to go in as he had before and let the smoke of his incense cover him as he went before God. (It is possible yet today to go to Jerusalem and see thousands who have rejected Christ going to the old Jewish synagogue.) People were standing on the outside, waiting for the high priest to go through his usual procedure. While he offered the incense, the people prayed outside. What for? They looked for a day when a Messiah would come, but their traditions and the hardness of their hearts caused them to miss the Christ of Calvary. Outside of Jerusalem, on Calvary's mountain, a young man named Jesus Christ was being nailed to the Cross. The Cross was lifted and put down in the ground. The hour came for the time of the evening sacrifice. The high priest was ready to go in as always before, but God had something better for His people. The unbelief of some did not make the Word of God without effect. When it was about the time for the high priest to go in, Jesus was hung on the Cross. How do we know it was the time of the evening sacrifice?

### **When Our High Priest Entered In**

The Word of God says there was darkness (as Christ hung on the Cross) from the sixth hour to the ninth hour. The sixth hour would make it 12 noon. Their day began at 6:00 in the morning and ended at 6:00 at night. There was darkness over the earth from 12:00 until 3:00, when Jesus died. Three o'clock was the time for the evening sacrifice. Let us look back a little to when Elijah was on Mount Carmel and he let the prophets of Baal go through their procedure. When it came time for the evening sacrifice, we read in 1 Kings 18:29-30: "And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down."

When the three o'clock hour rolled around, the high priest started to go in; but the vail rent from the top to the bottom. God revealed the fact that no man had torn it, but it was a divine operation of God on His throne. The people were always outside and never could see what was beyond the vail, but that evening they could look inside and see the mercy seat; they could see the presence of God. If you ever get within the vail and see all the good things therein, you will not want to go out again.

Jesus said, "I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall . . . go in and out, and find pasture" (John 10:9). Too many people think they are in. They may be in *something*, but unless they are born again, they are not in the church. Jesus said that when you do get in, you will find pasture.

The Scripture says in Revelation 8:3 that "another angel [our High Priest, Christ] came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense [He is still interceding], that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne." This golden altar was before the mercy seat, but the golden altar that Christ went before was the very throne of God. Our High Priest did not go into the second room, the holy of holies, but He went before the very throne of God. He said before He left, "I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter [the Holy Ghost, or the Holy Spirit] . . . whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you" (John 14:16-17). Christ offered His prayer with the prayers of all saints of all the ages. What had they been praying for? That the Holy Spirit might come and find His rightful place in the hearts of mankind as God created them from the beginning. It is still the prayer of all saints.

Why do we hold revival services? Not so that we may just gain a greater knowledge of God's Word, but so that the Holy Spirit may come in and abide in men's hearts. That is the prayer of all saints. In Acts 1:14 we read of the saints praying. It says that they continued in prayer and supplication. We read in Luke 1:8, "And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course," in other words, the high priest went in to represent the people. But our High Priest went in before the very throne of God.

Zacharias was one of the last of the old priests who went through this procedure. In Luke 1:8-10 we read: "And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord [the whole foundation of the sounding of this trumpet rests on this message, for this was the last of the old]. And the whole

multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense." We repeat, Christ went before the very throne of God, and the congregation was in the upper room at Jerusalem, praying. Revelation 8:4 tells us the prayers went through: "And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand." When it goes up, it will come up before God. Verse 5 continues, "And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth."

Christ, our High Priest, offered the incense. After He emptied the censer, He took the empty censer and filled it with fire of the altar and cast it into the earth. When it hit the earth, there were voices. It must have hit people for there were voices and thunderings and lightnings and an earthquake. Where was the fire?

## Chapter 7

### WHEN GOD SENT DOWN HOLY FIRE

**T**he fire was divinely sent from God, a symbol of the Holy Ghost. There is an antitype of this fire sent from God. In Matthew, Chapter 6, Jesus taught His disciples to pray, "Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." It does not say, "Thy kingdom come *on* earth," but "Thy kingdom come . . . *in* earth, as it is in heaven" (verse 10). What is God's will? The kingdom comes into our hearts through a born-again experience. The King of Glory moves in and reigns over the domain, and we reign in this life. But there is another work of grace. *Thy will be done*. What is God's will? God's will from the very beginning, from the Garden of Eden, was for man to be pure and holy, with the carnal nature crucified and in purity to stand before God. How do we know? That is the way He made man in the beginning. That is His will.

Paul said in the Corinthian letter, "We have this treasure in earthen vessels . . ." (2 Corinthians 4:7). He was speaking of the treasure in earthen vessels; but when you come to the second work of grace,<sup>1</sup> He will make it pure gold. The kingdom is a treasure. Jesus stated this in the first parable.

Revelation and Acts, Chapter 2, both show us Pentecost. Verses 1-3 state: "And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them."

Acts 2:4 says that "they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak." Revelation says that "there were voices." Secondly, there were thunders (in the Old Testament), a symbol of the presence of God. On Mount Sinai was thunder and lightning. In a physical storm we first see lightning and then hear thunder as an aftermath. On the Day of Pentecost, when the Holy Ghost came, the Scripture says the house was filled first, and then they were filled. The Holy Spirit filled the whole house. Just a few days before Jesus left, the disciples were walking up the street with Him. Everything was quiet until the children recognized Him and said, "Hosanna to the King! Hallelujah!" Peter tried to quiet them through the Savior, but later when the Holy Spirit came, he was accused of being drunk. You cannot smother the Holy Spirit or He will leave you.

In Christ's letter to the Laodiceans, He called Himself "the Amen . . . of God." That is what the church is to be—the Amen of God. The Spirit of God within you will amen the Word. He is a witness of the truth. About all most preachers are shooting anymore are blanks. That is why nobody ever gets hit. The Bible truth is live ammunition. Somebody is liable to get hurt.

When the Spirit of God hits the old, dried-up soul of man, there will be some kind of reaction. Thunderings, or thunder, is an aftermath of an understanding of the light that God gives. We are told there was lightning and then thunderings. In Acts, Chapter 2, Peter stood up and began to thunder. What about? He gave out the light of which Joel had prophesied hundreds of years before.

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

## FIRST THINGS OF PENTECOST

The first thing that happened at Pentecost was voices. They praised God for a while. Then there were thunderings. In Acts 2:14 we read, "But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, . . . hearken to my words." I guarantee that fifteen minutes before Pentecost came, Peter had no idea what the second chapter of Joel meant. The disciples had been ignorant about so many things contained in the Scripture before this. Jesus said to them: "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you [or reveal them to you] . . ." (John 16:12-13).

The Spirit of God will make you happy. You cannot have Him in an old, sour-pickled religion. The second thing He will do is give you understanding. Peter said, "This is that" because he received understanding. Joel was looking for a Christ to come and set up a literal kingdom. Peter had ideas in his mind about sitting on the right hand, but after the Holy Spirit came, he had understanding. This is a spiritual work that Jesus came to do. Did not Joel say: "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy . . . And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit" (Joel 2:28-29)?

Notice that Joel never prophesied about speaking in tongues! Then why did they speak in tongues? Because the situation merited it. Devout men out of every nation under heaven were gathered at Jerusalem. A different nationality called for a different dialect, and the Spirit of God gave the dialect so that the same message could be preached. The Spirit of God will not cause us to speak in different languages when all speak the same language. Peter said this is that which Joel spoke of. Peter kept on preaching that this marvelous light was for the Jews, but he had his light under a bushel. God took him up on a rooftop, and while He was working on Peter through a dream, a man sent a servant to Peter. This man, Cornelius, had consecrated to God, time and again, and God said, "It is enough. I'm going to send someone up there to preach to that fellow. I'll get Peter straightened out on the universality of the Gospel and at the same time bring truth to Cornelius." So Peter had a vision of unclean things let down in a sheet, and a voice said, "Peter, rise and eat."

Peter said, "No, Lord, I can't do that. It is unclean." God said, "Don't call unclean, what I say is clean." God sent the men about this time. He told them where to go. (God knows where we live.) Peter went down to Cornelius' house and preached to him and his neighbors and household. Peter started to talk about Christ and the Holy Spirit fell on all of them and they began to praise God. Peter said, "Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him" (Acts 10:34-35).

### Spiritual Earthquakes

In the Revelation an earthquake is a type of earthly things shaking under the power of God. When Peter stood up on the Day of Pentecost, three thousand houses that were built on the sand fell and crumbled, and those three thousand houses were then built on the Rock. In four more days, five thousand houses crumbled down. God give us an earthquake now where every earthly individual is shaken under the power of the Holy Spirit! There are only three earthquakes recorded in Revelation, and each one happened when God poured out the Holy Ghost afresh.

The first earthquake occurred on the Day of Pentecost and the second was in 1880 when God resurrected the two witnesses (Revelation 11:13). The last earthquake is happening in the day and age in which we are living, a time previous to the Second Coming of Christ. God is pouring out His Spirit afresh, giving the church a baptism of the Holy Ghost, and it is bringing an earthquake. Once more the fire of God is in our midst; once more the lightning is flashing. God is giving us new light. The thunder is rolling, and we are receiving an understanding of the Old Testament—the light of the moon is as the light of the sun. Glory be to God!

Revelation 8:6 says, "And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound." There is where they prepared to sound. They were there when the fire was cast into the earth, and they prepared themselves to sound. It takes breath to blow the trumpet. God sent the prophet to preach to them, but they were not alive until God breathed on them. The Holy Ghost came with a rushing, mighty wind. This breath the Holy Ghost breathed into

our hearts and lives will cause us to blow the trumpet with a certain sound. How does one blow it with a certain sound? By keeping the same pressure on it all the time. Stay filled with the Holy Ghost. Paul wrote in Ephesians 4:14, "Be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine . . ." If we all blow the trumpet with the breath of God, or the Spirit of God, we will make the same sound.

### **Signs Given**

We read in Matthew 24:30, "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man . . ." There is a difference between the *sign* of Christ's coming and His actual coming. If He were actually there, they would not need a sign. Some people cannot see this, but let me illustrate. When you go out on the highway and see a Coca Cola sign, why don't you try to drink it? Because there is as much a difference between a Coca Cola sign and a bottle of Coca Cola as there is a difference between a sign of Christ's coming and His coming.

One of the last signs is this: "He shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds" (Matthew 24:31). What do the four winds symbolize? The many winds of doctrine. God's elect are scattered here and there in many winds of doctrine.

God is sending His trumpet with a certain sound. This is the great sound of the trumpet, and the seventh and final sound. Luke wrote the same thing. He said that Christ is going to gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth and bring them back to Mount Zion.

If this message does not burn in your soul, you have lost the fire some place. (God put the fire within, but it is up to you to keep it burning.) You have failed to throw fuel on the fire. You have failed in your daily meditation and prayer, and the fire has gone out. It has left you in a lukewarm or cold condition.

# THE SOUNDING



OF THE

**1<sup>st.</sup>**

# TRUMPET

*And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.*

*Revelation 8:6-7*

## THE REVELATION IS TO BE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED

Revelation 8:7 reads, "The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up." I have found, by the help of the Holy Spirit and the Word of God, that it takes preparation to be able to sound the trumpet in a way that it shall give a certain sound. I have also found that there is much uncertain sounding going on. This is causing much grief in the religious world.

As we went through the Scriptures and summed it up, we realized that the thing needed for the certain sound of the trumpet was Pentecost. The casting of the fire into earth, or God's Holy Spirit moving upon us and through us, is that power we stand in need of for the filling of the task. Since the trumpeters are preparing to sound, we choose to reveal a little. These seven trumpeters preparing to sound are nothing more than God's ministers throughout the Gospel Day, or the seven periods of time in the Gospel Day.

God's Word shows us how there could be seven days in a day. Isaiah 30:26 speaks of this Gospel Day. He said that the light of the moon would be as the light of the sun and the light of the sun would be as seven days in a day. We have made it plain that these trumpeters are God's ministers throughout the Gospel Day, beginning at Pentecost and continuing on to the end of time. The first trumpet sounding covers approximately 270 years.

When God's truth went forth in all of its purity, then the light drove the darkness from men and women and they could see God's will for their individual lives. The Word tells us that when this first trumpet sounded, there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood. They were cast upon the earth and a third part of the trees was burnt up and the green grass was burnt up. If you want to literalize this Word, as many do (especially people who want to hold to a millennium), you would indeed have a strange picture before you—an angel sounding a trumpet with hail and fire coming out of his mouth burning up trees and grass. Would that be edifying for us to spend time on and study about?

The Book of Revelation is written in symbolic language. Once while speaking on the Revelation in a certain city, I noticed that a Protestant minister (who had attended every night) seemed to get into the spirit of it and enjoyed the revelation of simple truth. But one night he brought a young minister with him, and from the very beginning of the service, this young man was stirred within. His face was flushed, and the minute it was over he came up to me and said, "I have never heard such foolishness in my life. You are the first man I have ever met who says the Bible does not mean what it says. I heard you preach tonight that when the Bible says heaven in that place it does not mean God's Heaven, and you have preached all evening telling people that the Book does not mean what it says."

"If," I replied, "the Revelation was written in plain language and meant just what it said, any sinner could sit down and read it, but thank God, the content is hidden just as God said. God has hidden it from the wise and prudent and revealed it unto babes."

John was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day. So when we begin to study about a ministry sounding and the hail and fire mingled with blood coming, we need to forget about literal things. The sounding of the trumpets is a spiritual work. This is proved by the fact that they prepared for the sounding at Pentecost.

### The Word Is Symbolized as Hail

What happened at Pentecost? The Holy Spirit of God came down and filled them and prepared them to sound, and that which they sounded was to be something spiritual. The Word tells us that this sounding covered 270 years. That was before Rome began to raise up in her papal form, and the light of God's eternal truth was going forth.

Can God's Word, then, be symbolized as hail and fire and blood? Few realize how far the ministry has gotten off track from preaching God's Word in the back-patting, sugar-coating, jelly-fishing of the Gospel that is being handed out to the people today. The Word of God is powerful and forceful, and here it is symbolized as hail and fire mingled with blood.

It is true that all this was back in the morning time. Thus many say that people are different today. No, they are not! The Psalmist said God fashioned all men's hearts just alike, and this Gospel is not given to fit or suit the people. People today may dress differently and ride in cars instead of an ox cart, but men's hearts are the same as they were

at Pentecost. This Gospel was not to be preached to men's heads or fancies but to reach their hearts; it is the same today. It is the old doctrines that men have changed, saying that we have to be different and preach differently today. If this were so, we would have a changing Christ, but the Word says that He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. Glory be to God!

Jesus is just the same because man is just the same at heart, sin is just the same, and a holy life is just the same. The Word of God never changes; it is just the same. Whenever a man or woman is truly saved from sin, he or she must pay the price—the same price that the Apostle Peter paid. One must sell out the same way. It will cost the same. He will get the same peace and glory in his soul. He will get the same spiritual vision Peter had and walk the same holy walk that Peter and the Apostles walked.

The trouble today is that too many are not paying the price and finding a true experience. This is why there is such a varied picture before us. The Word of God is symbolized as hail and fire, mingled with blood. If we turn to Isaiah 28:16-20, we read: "Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

"Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report. For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it."

The picture given in Revelation at the blowing of the first trumpet is that of the Gospel going forth as hail and fire, mingled with blood. Isaiah pictured it as going forth as hail (just as the Revelation did) and also symbolized it as water, which when turned loose ran people out of their false refuges and hiding places that the creeds and teachings of men had created for them. Man had made it easy by his various creeds and teachings for people to get by here on earth with only a profession, but when the true Gospel sounded out, it ran over these things. It ran men out and left them stranded without hope and God—helpless to save themselves, helpless without the real truth.

It takes positive and straight-to-the-line preaching to flush ones out of their hiding places. We read again in Isaiah 28:16-17: "Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place."

### **Creeds of Men Have Provided False Refuges**

God never gives judgment until He affords something better. First He has afforded a sure foundation for men. He will give men ample time to lay hold of something better. God never required holy living until it was possible to live holy. He did not shake the houses that were on the sand until He laid the rock foundation and gave something better to build on.

Hail is a symbol of truth, or judgment by God's Word. Let us use a little common sense. He said, "The hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies." What is the only thing that will sweep away lies, or a lie? Tell the truth about it! Is it not easy enough to understand that symbol?

The Word that God has spoken to us, the same Word will judge us in the last day (John 12:48). Let us find more Scriptures. Deuteronomy 32:2 tells us, "My doctrine shall drop as the rain . . ." Isaiah 55:10-11 states: "For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, . . . So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth . . . it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it." Hail is rain in solid form. That is all it is. The Word of God is spoken of, or symbolized, as rain. The word *hail* is nothing more than a symbol of solid truth putting judgment on souls to where it really stings and moves them.

Some people say, "It does no good to preach anymore. The message runs like water off a duck's back with people in our day." To this I say, "Try a little hail. It won't run off like water." Hail is a symbol of solid truth. In Isaiah 28:15 we read, "We have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves." In verse 18 God said, "Your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge

shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."

We are laying a foundation for the Gospel being turned loose at Pentecost in the morning time of the Gospel church. Prophets had declared that things would happen. Verse 20 says the truth will make the bed shorter than a man can stretch himself on it and the covers narrower than he can wrap himself in.

Men had found false spiritual resting places. Before Christ came with truth, men had made many false resting places. They thought they had an agreement with hell all fixed up. They were like people of today who confess their sins to a man and think all is well. Others join some church and get their names on a record and seem to feel safe. A certain man said to me that someone had asked him if he were a Christian. He had a lodge pin on his lapel, and he said, "I flashed that before his eyes and said that he should not even have to ask whether I am a Christian or not." Here is a false hiding place for some people.

Isaiah said when this scourge (or whip—and that is about what it is) is turned loose, the bed will be too short and the covers will be too narrow. In other words, you might rest on an old profession or something short of a real experience until you get where the truth is turned loose on you. Then you will never be able to go back to that again. It will be too short, and it will not cover your sins. The solid Word of God (the hail) will sweep away this false refuge, and the waters will overflow your hiding places. You may have been satisfied, but when the truth comes, it will cause you to be cramped and uncomfortable. When I went down to Cuba, I slept in a double bed, but those people are short and the beds are small. As I slept in it, I was trying to get enough of the sheet to completely cover up. When I covered my head to keep the mosquitoes from biting me on the head, then they would bite me on the feet. Well, I learned that night about what that verse in Isaiah meant.

## Chapter 10

### THE MESSAGE OF THE FIRST TRUMPET REVEALS THE HIDING PLACES OF FALSE REFUGES

**F**ire throughout the Word of God is an emblem, or symbol, of the Holy Spirit. The morning-time church preached a straight, solid Gospel. If we preach God's Word, we can expect the fire. If we preach solid truth, it brings the fire. When the Word was preached and fire was mingled with it, it brought results. It stirred people, and it will do so today.

God said, "Your covenant with death will be disannulled." Many times I have been at a funeral service and realized this. Many people feel they are safe spiritually because they made a certain move or agreement. However, when the truth of God's judgment was put on them, they became stirred in their soul. As to the agreement, they had thought they were settled and ready to face death, but they found out it was not as real as they thought it was. They were not ready to face death as they had thought they were. The false refuges are many, but you cannot rest if the truth pierces your soul. No man can rest short of a real heart experience in Jesus Christ.

The truth went forth as hail and fire mingled with blood. It may be that you feel you have plenty of insurance on your home, but if it caught fire and you got out your insurance policy and found out that it was no good, how much rest would you have after realizing your loss? Many people think they are insured for Heaven by church joining, but when they get around the fire of the Holy Spirit, they begin to be fearful and go to checking and find out their covenant is no good. Jesus said, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life" (John 5:39). People are building their experiences on this part of the Bible or that part of the Bible, but Jesus said, "Ye will not come to me, that ye might have life" (verse 40). You will never get salvation just by *knowing* of the Christ in the Bible. You have to have Him reigning in your heart. You must have a living, born-again experience in your heart and life. Many people, when the Holy Spirit begins to work on them, begin to check, and they find their experience is not as good, even as Jesus said. They only *thought* they had eternal life, but they did not. This is *hiding in false refuges*. Isaiah not only used the emblem of the hail and the water (in speaking of God's Word and righteousness), but he used the line and plummet. He said, "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet" (Isaiah 28:17).

When you put the plummet to a wall, it will show up all the crooked places and the errors that are hid in the crooked places. Even so, God said in His Word that He was going to lay His truth to the line and righteousness to

the plummet. His Word will show up every place that does not come up to standard. It is in those doctrines that fail to come up to the standard of God's truth that is the false refuge, hiding the errors today. We are told that the waters (the Word) will overflow the hiding places. This overflowing scourge is what we need. There has been too much tampering with the Word. There has been too much dealing it out at a famine rate. We need to let truth loose and have an overflowing scourge. Truth turned loose will surely do the job. Let us take an illustration of Noah and the ark. When God turned the water loose back in Noah's time, it overflowed all the hiding places. For a short time, people probably found hiding places in the rocks and the tops of the mountains.

No doubt it took days and maybe weeks for the water to get up there, but it finally reached and overflowed every hiding place. There was only one place of safety and that was the ark. The same waters that overflowed the hiding places and destroyed those hiding within also made the ark float. It is the same with the Gospel. The same truth that uncovers man's false hiding places, those waters of truth will never overflow the church, the true body of Christ, for she is built on the truth of God's eternal Word. The more truth you turn loose, the higher her position will be. Let us turn the truth loose as never before. What a day for the Gospel to shine out, a time when hearts are troubled and men do not know which way to go. If you are in any hiding place that the truth will overflow, it would be better to run out of it. You can try to hide behind a preacher or behind an organization, but if they will not declare the truth, you had better flee that thing.

This is what God meant when He said, "Come out of her, my people." It is a false hiding place, and the truth will overflow it. If you are hiding there, you will drown and die when the flood comes. The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies. This was the morning church where the truth worked so powerfully.

### **Hail Will Sweep Away the Lies About Creation**

Here I am sounding the first trumpet, but when we get to the seventh trumpet, we will find there is still hail there. When the seventh vial was poured out, there were hailstones the size of a talent; that is the day and age we are living in. The hail today will still sweep away the refuge of lies. The hail of God's eternal truth will sweep away the refuge of lies about our creation. Our land is becoming more and more deceived with this false doctrine of evolution. It is a lie from the pits of hell, and anybody who advocates this teaching is one of the children of the devil. Some ministers say, "We have to preach the teaching of evolution to get any credit." Well, there will be more credits in hell than anything else. What credit is it to them to teach the doctrines that will damn their souls and maybe lead other souls astray and cause them to be damned? This is a picture of earth-bound men and women who step aside from the principles and doctrines of Christ and His truth to get some earthly credit. In Genesis 1:26 God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." When man says we come from monkeys, then the devil is trying to make God a monkey. We were derived from God.

The truth says He made us in His own likeness. So, when the evolution teacher says we came from monkeys, in so many words, he is saying that God is a monkey. That teaching could only come from the devil. Man did not come from a monkey at all, but if he does not quit messing around, he will end up as one.

When the devil in the Garden of Eden wanted to fool somebody, he knew he could not fool a monkey, so he worked on a woman. He had to use one of his most subtle tools to fool the woman. Then, when he wanted to fool the man, he used the woman. Nevertheless, the hail of God's eternal judgment will sweep away the lies about creation.

### **Hail Will Sweep Away the Lies About Regeneration**

Hail will sweep away the lies about regeneration and sin. We will give you a little hail now. John was a morning-day trumpeter. He was in the first group who sounded out the first hail (1 John 3). Ministers are surely scattering lies today. They say, "I sin, you sin, we all sin," but John answered this with hail. In 1 John 3:1-3 he said: "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure." There is some hail. This will sweep away a lot of lies. You can tell who has the hope and who does not. In essence, John said, "Everyone who has this hope will become

pure as Christ is."

Continuing on in verses 4-8 we read: "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. Little child-*ren*, let no man deceive you [this is where the trouble is]: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that committeth sin is of the devil."

We have many preachers who, according to the sounding of the trumpets, are of the devil. They say, "I sin, more or less." The trumpet sounds out, saying, "He that committeth sin is of the devil." They have not yet known Christ, according to Scripture. They may have been sprinkled, confirmed, or baptized, but if they never quit the sin business, they are still of the devil. We read in verses 8-9: "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." Does that mean we cannot sin? Not as long as the seed of Christ is within. We can stop living for Christ and commit sin, but to do so we must sow other seed. Our free moral agency is not taken away, but if we want to keep that seed, there is only one way to keep it. That is to cultivate it, make room for it, let it take root, let it grow, and do nothing to hinder the growth of that seed. You cannot plant wheat and get oats; neither can you plant the seed of God in your heart, a righteous seed, and see fruits of unrighteousness. If you have unrighteousness or unrighteous fruit coming forth in your life, there is another seed in there. You cannot have two kinds of seed growing at once.

This hail will sweep away the refuge of lies. Verse 10 states, "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil." There are only two groups of people in the world—children of God and children of the devil. The fence is torn down. You are either one or the other. I do not care how many churches you have joined, how many lodges you may belong to, or how many times you were baptized; you are either a child of God or a child of the devil. When we get to the seventh trumpet, we will find that the people tried to get on the fence of lukewarmness. This puts a false picture of the church before the world: people on the fence, saying "dear devil" and "dear God." Only one of these is their father. "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."

### **It Will Reveal Truth and Condemn Lying**

A man on the radio once said that no man goes without lying, that it is a common thing. "Many times in the day," he continued, "the situation merits your telling a lie instead of telling the truth when there is much involved. Psychologists say it is unhealthy to not lie once in a while. It is," he said, "an impossibility to live without telling a lie. If you could live that way, you would be an oddity." Well, there he finally told the truth.

Thank God for a peculiar people! This man finally ended his talk by saying that the man who tells the biggest lie today is the man who says he does not lie. Revelation 21:8 says that "all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire." So, we know where he is headed. This is not anything more than the devil using the radio. His aim is to pat people who tell lies on the back by having a preacher on the airwaves say that lying is the thing to do, for there is too much involved to tell the truth. "All liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire." That is hail!

It is absurd to think we can have a league with death and hell and be at peace with God. In Revelation 1:18 Christ said, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."

## THE FIRST TRUMPET SWEEPS AWAY THE LIES ABOUT THE MILLENNIUM

**W**hen the first trumpet sounded, there was hail and fire mingled with blood. This first trumpet covered 270 years, and when it was sounded, it swept away the refuge of lies. To read about a few lies being swept away, turn to Acts, Chapter 2.

After the coming of the Holy Spirit, God moved on Peter, and he preached, saying: "This is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved" (Acts 2:16-21).

What about the sun turning dark at noon? We read in Acts 2:22-23: "Ye men of Israel, [Israel had been in a false refuge and had many ideas of false doctrine. Truth was sweeping away those refuges.] hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you [These words were a little hard on those fellows who had killed Him. That was hail. Peter had to have the power of the Holy Ghost to enable him to stand.] by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know [in other words, he was saying, 'You know that He was Christ of Calvary']: Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain." Some of the best members were present when Peter took his stand to cry out the truth of the situation. He called them murderers and crucifiers. He went on to say, "Whom God hath raised up." There was one lie being exposed. They said that Jesus was not the Christ. They also said His men had come and stolen Him away, but Peter preached that God had raised Him up.

Then there was another lie. We read on in verses 24-30: "Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

"Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." The millennialists say that Christ is going to come back and sit on David's throne in the Second Advent. Israel believed that too. The Jews believed that Christ was literally and actually going to sit on David's throne; but when the Holy Ghost came and Peter sounded the trumpet, he strove to clear out the lies from their heads and hearts. In essence, Peter said, "David is still lying in his tomb, and his sepulchre is in our midst." So he said in verses 31-36: "He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

"Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ." He is already Ruler. The millennialists get their foundation from Judaism, but the first sounding of the first trumpet was against the millennium theory. Christ will never sit on David's throne only as He sits on it right now. In 2 Samuel 7:12-13 we read: "And when thy days be fulfilled [speaking of David], and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever."

Some will say that verse is speaking of Solomon. Yet, 1 Kings 1:33 tells us that David was still alive when

Solomon was crowned king. First Kings, Chapter 1, also tells us that he was old and weary. While David yet lived, they put Solomon on David's mule and let him ride into town and crowned him king. Normally, this would have taken place after David died, but David was still alive when Solomon was crowned king; and of him God said, "I will be his father, and he shall be my son" (2 Samuel 7:14). Verse 16 tells us, "And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever."

When was it to take place? When David lay in his grave. It cannot happen after Christ's Second Coming. Christ had to sit on David's throne while David was still in his tomb. Christ's own words in John 5:28-29 were: "The hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves [that included David] shall hear his voice, And shall come forth [when Christ comes again, the dead are going to rise and all in the graves will come forth—both Christians and sinners]; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." It was all in the same resurrection. David will come out of the grave too. Therefore, this had to be done while he was still *in* the grave.

Peter stood up and said, "The Holy Ghost has shed this thing abroad." How is Christ sitting on David's throne? David's throne was nothing more than a symbol of a throne of mercy. David was a merciful king. Christ sits on the throne of mercy for a lost-and-dying world. Christ has sat on David's throne ever since the Day of Pentecost, but before David ever leaves his grave, Christ will be off the throne of mercy. When God says, "Time will be no more," when He says, "It is enough," Christ is going to leave His mediatorial throne and come back for His own. When He leaves the throne, then David will come out of his grave (and so will I and others, if we are in the grave at His coming).

## Chapter 12

### HAIL WILL SWEEP AWAY LIES ABOUT THE LAW OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

**P**eter kept right on preaching, in essence saying, "This same Christ that you killed, God exalted Him and made Him both Lord [or Ruler] and Christ." They were pricked to the heart. They said, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" (Acts 2:37). The truth was sweeping away the lies. Acts, Chapter 13, gives us a little more of this sounding of the trumpet. There were people back there who were going to hold on to the Law. Acts 13:34-36, 38-39 states: "And as concerning that he raised him up [preaching about Christ] from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption . . . Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses."

There are Seventh Day Adventists yet today who want to hang on to the old Law and pray that they are justified by the Law, but they need to hear about the hail. It will sweep away the lie to them that believe in Christ. We can, under Christ, be justified from the things we could not be justified from under the Law. The Law never made anyone a Christian; it made you a sinner. "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God" (Romans 3:19). The Law was given to make you guilty. You can hang on to it if you want to, but I do not need something to make me guilty. I need something to save me. My family and I were starting for services one time, and I told my little boy to turn back and get his face washed. He had eaten a candy bar, and it was all over his face. He said, "I ain't dirty; Mamma washed me." I told him, "Yes, you are dirty," but he held on. Then I picked him up and held him in front of the mirror and that convinced him, and he said no more. The Word of God is a glass, James said. It convinces you. "That every mouth may be stopped." It will sweep away the false hiding places. All the world will become guilty before God.

There is no salvation in the Law. Romans 3:20-21 tells us: "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But now the righteousness of God without the law . . ." Yet, did not Jesus say, "Keep My commandments"? He said, "If you love Me, keep My commandments," but He was not talking about the Ten Commandments.

## **The Fire of the First Trumpet Was the Symbol of the Holy Spirit**

Jesus sent His disciples out, saying: "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost [did you hear of anything like that in the Ten Commandments?]: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you" (Matthew 28:19-20). Again, Jesus said, "If you love Me, keep My commandments." What is another of the New Testament laws? "If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet" (John 13:14). Then, in Romans 3:21-22 we read: "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference."

This was hail to a race of Jews who thought they were the chosen people. Here we find Paul telling the Jews that concerning the plan of salvation they were on the same level as the Gentiles. That hail still affects the Jews yet today.

When you find a man who has been a member of the church for forty or fifty years and you preach to him that church joining is not salvation, that he has to be born again, and that he has no more security in Christ than the man out there in the world, that is plain talk. That is hail! It is truth! There is no difference. You can read about how Stephen poured it out. He began with Abraham and brought it all the way to Christ. We are told in Scripture that they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit of his message.

## **The Blood of Christ (the Sacrifice) Mingled With the Hail and Fire**

Stephen told the people that with wicked hands they had crucified Christ. He poured it out; he laid it on. He swept away lies and called them stiff-necked, uncircumcised in heart and ears, always resisting the Holy Spirit. Here was hail and fire mingled with blood. Now, we get to the blood. We have found that hail is the judgment of God's eternal Word. Truth was sweeping away the refuge of lies that people were hiding under. The fire of the Holy Spirit was what they could not resist. It upset their beliefs from beginning to end. He called them murderers to their faces. This was hail and fire, mingled with blood. The blood of Christ was mingled all through it. Peter preached plainly on the Day of Pentecost, and we are told they were pricked in their hearts and said, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" He had put the hail on them, and the fire had scorched them. Then he told them about the blood. After he had swept away the false professions, he told them about the blood of Jesus Christ. He is our only refuge, the Rock of Ages.

God said, "Therefore . . . I lay in Zion . . . a stone, a tried stone . . ." (Isaiah 28:16). Any other rock or stone is a false one. Every other refuge or hiding place is a false one. The rock that God laid in Zion was Jesus Christ. God laid Him there when He laid Him in the tomb and then raised Him from the dead. That is the rock of our salvation—Christ's Resurrection. When the early church preached, they began with Abraham and brought it up to Christ's Resurrection. By the time they got to Christ's Resurrection, there was conviction.

Jesus Christ went down into the grave and broke the power of death. He broke the power of sin and broke the power of the devil; He was raised above it and was exalted at God's right hand. Today, He lives as our Intercessor upon a throne of mercy. First John 5:8 tells us, "There are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood [or the hail, the fire, and the blood]."

### **Chapter 13**

## **TREES BURN UP—THE SYMBOL OF GOD'S PEOPLE**

**T**he Scripture reads that when these went forth, the third part of the trees was burned up. Trees are a symbol of God's people. Isaiah 61:3 tells us, "To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified."

We read in Isaiah 55:13, "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off." Jeremiah 17:8 says, "For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from

yielding fruit."

The first psalm tells us that a righteous man is like a tree planted by the waters, who will not be moved. Now when this Gospel of hail, fire, and blood went forth, a third part of the trees was burnt up. These were people who actually had an experience with God, people who could not take the heat of the messages, could not meet the standards, and thus were burnt out. Who were they? Ananias, Sapphira, Demus, and others. There were many who turned back and followed Jesus no more. What was wrong? The standard was too high. A third part of the trees was burnt up. It is so today. People start to live for God; they like the sound of the Gospel, but when you begin to lift the standard, pour on the hail, uncover the false refuges, and overflow the hiding places, the people burn out.

### **"Grass" (All Flesh Is Grass) Burnt Up**

Revelation 8:7 tells us that "all green grass was burnt up." We read in Isaiah 40:6-7: "The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass." Why did it fade? Because the Spirit of the Lord blew upon it. If there is one great need, it is to have the Spirit of the Lord blow upon the church. Sometimes when we sing, "Let it breathe on me," we are saying, "Let the Spirit of the Lord breathe on all green grass [or the flesh]." In 1 Corinthians, Chapter 1, we are told that God chose the foolishness of this world to confound the wise. Paul told us He chose the "things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence" (1 Corinthians 1:28-29). When God's Word goes forth like hail, with fire mingled with blood, the green grass is burnt up. That is why many people do not like the truth. Some time ago it was our privilege to preach this truth among several who professed to be ministers of the Church of God. As the fourth vial began to come from God's Word, they were scorched. The flesh began to suffer. Those men were stirred, just as the Jews were under the preaching of Stephen and Paul.

If we sit under the preaching of the eternal Word, poured out and anointed by the Holy Spirit, no flesh can glory in His presence. If Christ is in the midst of the church as He ought to be, there will be no glorying in the flesh whatsoever. We will be glorying in the Cross of Christ.

We live in an age when men are glorying in their own attainments and what they have been able to acquire. A good solid message from the Holy Spirit will burn the very heart out of such men. That is the reason why this great truth is being pushed out of church services in too many places. People are living after the flesh. Jesus said that as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the coming of the Son of Man. How were they living in the days of Noah? Completely after the flesh. They ate, drank, and married; they just satisfied the flesh. That is the way people are living today. They say, "I have to have my food and my clothes and my rest." What they really need to do is get themselves on an altar as did our Christ. He had to pray all night. There are too many who profess to be Christ's followers, but are not.

Too often we say, "We have to have this. We must have that." We are not even beginning to put forth a sacrifice. A sacrifice is made when we are going beyond what is easy. We must fight against living after the flesh. If we do not fight it, it will take us over. This is an age when the spirit of this world is to satisfy the flesh—to do what we want, forgetting what Christ wants.

### **Why Does the Church Today Not Have the Early Church Glory?**

When Peter finished preaching and pouring out the hail and fire, the people went out straightway and sold everything they had and brought in the money and laid it at his feet. Men had never heard such a message. Why do we not have the glory in our midst that the early morning church had? We do not sell out as they did. We are not asking anybody to sell their property and bring in the money, but if you ever have God in your soul as they did, you are going to have to sell out your own life on an altar of prayer and put it in God's hands, even as they sold out literally.

Psalm 90:5-6 tells us: "Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass [speaking of people] which groweth up. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth." In the morning of their experience, they seem to flourish and begin to get somewhere, but alas, they continued living after the flesh and in the evening of life they wither and are cut down.

THE

SOUNDING



OF THE

**2<sup>nd</sup>**

**TRUMPET**

*And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.*

*Revelation 8:8-9*

## THE MESSAGE OF THE SECOND TRUMPET

**L**ift the Savior up—that is God's solution for a lost-and-dying world. With that thought in mind, many times some people wonder why we spend so much time studying in the Book of Revelation. We always answer them this way: It is the greatest desire of our hearts to lift Jesus up, but the first necessity is to clear a place for Him. You cannot lift Christ up in the midst of the confusion that mankind is in today. One of the first things we found out in the sounding of the first trumpet (covering the period of time of the early-morning church) was the need to let the hail sweep away the refuge of lies and overcome the hiding places. God wants man to come out in the open where he has no place to hide, so he can see his own naked condition before God. If we can get men to that place, then they will break down under the convicting power of the Holy Spirit and turn to God. We must try to get men to that place. They are hiding in this place and that place and feel they are secure. Yet, they have made a league with death. They are ready to die, and they have made a covenant with hell. We need to get them out in the open so there will be no place to hide, only in Jesus Christ.

The old prophet (speaking of these conditions and of getting men out in the open) said that God would send many fishermen to fish them out and after that He would send many hunters to hunt them out from the rocks. Many people stand and preach the Gospel, but all are not fishers. A true man of God is a hunter. He tries to uncover ones who are hiding. For the benefit of those who read this, we are dealing with the seventh seal (Revelation 8:8). We wish that it were possible to give you the understanding that would calm your fears of this seventh-seal message. We have dealt with the sounding of the first trumpet angel and have seen that when the morning church preached, something followed. It had an effect on people. It never left them the same. What followed was hail and fire mingled with blood.

Now in this chapter we read of the sounding of the second trumpet, which brings us farther along in this great Gospel Day. In Revelation 8:8-9 we read: "And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed." Let us look into what happened following the sounding of the second trumpet message, that period of time that we call the apostasy or the falling away. When we begin to look in the Revelation, we see something different following the sounding of this trumpet than that which followed the sounding of the first trumpet.

Results are governed by what is preached. It is easily proved by these trumpets. A definite work followed the sounding of the trumpets, and how the trumpet was blown governed the results and the conditions that the people of God got into. When the morning trumpet sounded, there was hail, fire, and blood; and it swept away false refuges, unbelief, and the self-righteousness in the old Law. The waters overflowed the hiding places; but when the second trumpet sounded, something else followed. A mount (burning as if it were on fire) was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood. The creatures that had life in the sea died, and a third part of the ships was destroyed. The first thing we must do is to gain understanding from God's Word as to what this great mountain is.

### Daniel's Image of the Kingdom

We can get many ideas about the Revelation and people will inform you that the mountain is this or that, but the Word of God lets us know beyond a shadow of a doubt what this mountain is. In Daniel we read that Nebuchadnezzar had a dream, and Daniel received the dream and interpretation from God. God gave him understanding, and Daniel 2:31-36 says: "Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain [the stone that smote the image and beat the image to powder became a great mountain, a mountain that was on fire, a mountain that went into the sea], and filled the whole earth.

This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof . . . ."

The Babylonian kingdom was the head of gold, followed by the Medes and Persians, then by the Grecians, and on down to the Romans, who were the feet of iron and clay. We read that Daniel told Nebuchadnezzar that there were four different kingdoms symbolized by this image. Verse 44 tells us that "in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom." That old millennial theory needs to be erased from the minds of the people completely. The Spirit of God is raising up a standard against it. It is false. It is heresy and comes from the pits of hell. Too many ministers are indifferent concerning this doctrine. Some will say, "What makes the difference? If there is a millennium, I am ready; if not, I am also prepared." Well, it makes all the difference in the world. It is not true; and if you teach it, you cannot have God's blessing on it. It is the world's way to say, "What makes the difference?" It makes all the difference in the world. It makes this much difference—if you are a called man of God, He called you to preach the truth. He did not send you out to compromise or tell people it makes no difference. He called you to declare the plain truth to His people and the world. It is either truth or error.

A man talked to me once, saying, "You are not even trying to get together with these holiness movements." I said that I was really trying to get together with every holiness movement on the face of the globe. However, there is only one place we can meet and get together, and that is on the Word. I am standing on the Word of God, so they will have to do the moving. Then another said, "We ought to be ready to join with everybody who fights against sin." I am. I am not only ready, but I am joined together with every man or woman who is fighting against sin. Let us analyze that statement just a little. I will join with every one who is fighting against sin, but the sin of division is one of the worst sins of our day. We are in the final days of the battle of Armageddon. People say there is little difference between holiness movements. The difference is that they all teach a millennium of some kind. I will show you how they are teaching it.

### **The Kingdom of God**

They say the battle of Armageddon is not going to start until Jesus comes back again and that we nearly have it finished. That is how much they help in Scripture. Do not be deceived any longer. Church, we must take a stand on this truth. Daniel 2:44 says, "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom . . . ." If you try to pressure these fellows, they reach for a straw when they realize they are drowning. They also have a doctrine that says there is a difference between the Kingdom of God and the Kingdom of Heaven. They say, "Jesus has set up the Kingdom of God now in the hearts of people, and the Kingdom of Heaven will be set up at His coming." Daniel said, "In the days of these kings [before they ever passed off the stage of action] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom . . . ."

Some places in the Gospel, Jesus spoke of it as the Kingdom of Heaven and in other places He called it the Kingdom of God. Matthew wrote about the Kingdom of Heaven, and Mark called it the Kingdom of God; but they were both writing of the same conversation. That term is used interchangeably. There is only one kingdom. The kingdom would not be left to other people but broken to pieces; and it would consume all these kingdoms and stand forever. There is no need of another kingdom coming, because this one is going to stand forever. The very thing that God showed Daniel would happen, did happen. When Rome reached the summit of her glory, her domain was so large that she dominated the whole then-known world. Caesar sent out a decree that the whole world should be taxed. At the same time a babe was born in Bethlehem. Christ was that little stone cut out of the mountain without hands. Verse 45 reads, "Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter." Let us look at this a little. Back in verse 35 we read that the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold (or all these kingdoms) were broken to pieces together. That means something.

There are all kinds of millennialists (pre- and post-). I even heard one man say he was a *pan*-millennialist. I did not know if it was going to pan out—pre, post, or pan—but he hoped it all panned out somehow. They go right along in the teaching of Daniel's image, until they get down to the feet. Then they make the toes run out to the Second Coming of Christ. Wouldn't that be a picture? We want you to see that the stone which struck the image in the feet and toes will also be that stone which will strike all the kingdoms of the earth at His Second Coming.

The Scripture says the "stone . . . smote the image upon his feet." Now, it also says that the feet were of iron and

clay. Even as you cannot mix iron and clay together, so we see the divided condition of Rome when Christ was born. Going on down to the ten toes, we see pictured the division that came out of the Roman empire when she went into the ten-kingdom phase. The ten toes correspond to the ten horns on the beast. It represents the time when the Roman empire suffered the movement of the barbarians and was broken. The dragon had crowns on his heads. Those seven heads symbolize the seven forms of government of the pagan Roman empire. But when the barbarians moved in, we see that this beast rose up and the crowns had moved off the heads to the ten horns, showing that she was already divided up into ten kingdoms.

You may say, "That still does not prove that the blow came to the Roman Empire or came to Daniel's image in the morning time of the church." Yes, it does. Verse 35 says, "Then [speaking of when the stone hit the image in the feet] was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together . . ." These kingdoms had to still be in existence when the stone hit it. Those empires have been gone a long time. It is too late, even now, for the stone to hit the image. Let us read verses 34-35 to find out what this mountain is: "Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together . . ." This stone will still smite all images. If anything is set up that will draw men's affections to it and they begin to worship it instead of God, that stone will go rolling again. It will still break in pieces and consume any image that exalts itself against God.

### **The Power of the Stone**

The metals were broken to pieces together so if Christ would come today, it is too late because the image is gone. Let us see what it became. Let us find this mountain. It is said they were broken to pieces together and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floor, and the wind carried them away. The Lord sent the wind. I am praying like Ezekiel prayed: "Lord, breathe on these people." I am preaching on the Holy Ghost. There is nothing that will carry the false lies away like the Holy Ghost. They will be like the chaff on the summer threshing floor (and there was found no place for them). Let us see if it worked that way.

When Christ, in His early ministry, began to move in on the pagan Roman empire, Daniel said that it was carried away like the wind would carry the chaff away and no place was found for it. Turn to Revelation, Chapter 12, and read about a wonder in heaven—a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head—symbolizing the church in her pristine glory. You can also read of another wonder in heaven, not in God's Heaven but in a heavenly or ecclesiastical position: the red dragon, symbolizing the Roman empire, was exalted as the religion of the day. All the people were worshiping in paganism, and there was a battle set: Michael and His angels, or Christ and His ministry, fought the dragon and his ministry.

The dragon was cast out and prevailed not, and there was no place found for it. This is what Daniel said would happen. Daniel said the wind (symbolizing the Holy Spirit) would carry it away. In Mark, Chapter 1, John told the people that he baptized with water unto repentance but there would come One mightier than he whose shoes he was not worthy to even unloose, and He baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire.

## **Chapter 15**

### **THE THRESHING OF BABYLON**

**W**e read in Matthew 3:12, "Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." Now let us study the old threshing machine that they threw the wheat into. The first thing that happened was that the bundle of wheat went through the shaking stage. After much shaking, the chaff was shaken loose from the wheat, but the chaff was still laying around it. So the fan was going, and the wind blew the chaff away. When the chaff was blown away, this machine shot the wheat out into the bags.

That is just exactly what the Gospel will do. The first thing it will do is to shake the wheat loose, and then one

needs a second work of grace.<sup>1</sup> What is the chaff? The chaff is that which grips the kernels. It takes a good machine to separate it. It is the flesh, the old carnal nature that hangs on, but God has a work of grace that will separate the chaff. The chaff must be burnt up, and then the wheat will go into the bags. God says, "Son of man, I have given you a sharp threshing instrument. Thresh old Babylon and get the wheat out of her." Where do we thresh? God spoke of His threshing floor. Where is that? In the congregations. What was the temple built on? What was Solomon's temple built on?

God told David to go on up the hill to Ornan's threshing floor, and when David got there, Ornan was threshing. Now, Ornan did not want to sell it. He said, "I am threshing," but God had said for David to buy the threshing floor. So David said, "God wants it, and He sent me here." The Scripture says David paid full price for it. He killed the oxen that were being used to tread out the wheat and offered a sacrifice to God. God said, "I want the temple built on this floor." Why? It is a type. The church is where the threshing is to be done. Too often there has been everything going on in the church *except* threshing, but God has His fan in His hand. What is His fan? His ministry.

The seven stars were in Christ's hand. God still stands ready to gather His wheat into the barn, or into the church. He will burn up the chaff, but He needs a preacher to fan the two apart. This idea of letting sinners feel that they are a part of the congregation of the righteous is not of God. David, in the first psalm, said a sinner could not stand in the congregation of the righteous. Many have taken that Scripture wrong and say that we must not be righteous people because there are sinners in our midst and they do not get saved. We want all the sinners to come to services who will come. Sinners are the material with which we have to make saints, for you cannot make saints out of hypocrites or professors. You have to have sinners to make saints. What did David mean when he said a sinner could not stand in the congregation of the righteous? The sinners can come in and sit in our midst and feel welcome and at home, but when the man of God gets up with a measuring rod and begins to thresh, he divides the congregation then and there.

Every saint knows he is a saint, and every sinner knows he is a sinner. The congregation is divided by the Word of God. The sinner feels hopeless and alone. You want him to know that you love him, and you want him to feel at home; yet the preaching of the truth has separated him, and he knows he is not a saint. Taking in all kinds of people and making them feel that they are a part of the church is not of God. The true message of the church will separate the saints from the sinners, and the sinner will know that he cannot stand among the saints and feel righteous and worthy. That is God's threshing machine.

This message is hard on religious professors. We still have the Pharisees and Sadducees yet today. When John saw them in the baptismal line, in essence, he said, "You say you are Abraham's seed, but you are the sons of serpents. You may run your pedigree back to Abraham, but if you will run it on a little farther, you will find that it runs back to the devil." Now we run into people all over the country who are like the scribes and Pharisees, or the religious professors. When I hold meetings, sometimes they come up to shake my hand. They tell me that they have been in the church for years. That has nothing to do with it. That kind of business will not work. There are no great-grandchildren in the church. Revelation, Chapter 12, informs us that there was no place found for them when the Word of God was turned loose and began to pound and when the wind began to blow.

In Acts, Chapter 19, Paul went down to Ephesus. The power of the dragon was strong there for the city was wholly given to idolatry. They worshiped the goddess Diana, and the dragon was there. Who or what did Paul mean when he said he wrestled with beasts of Ephesus (1 Corinthians 15:32)? He fought false ministers down there in the idolatrous city. Paul started to preach the Gospel, saying that God was not a God worshiped with hands, not made of wood and stone, but that it is in Him we live and move and have our being. Demetrius got stirred up because he thought Paul would put him out of business. So he had a big celebration. All the worshipers came out with their images, and they walked the streets for two hours, saying, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians." When they got through, Paul went out and preached on the corner, and the Word of God grew and prevailed. The stone was smiting the image. They brought their books of curious arts and false teachings and burned them. The Word of God grew until, in time, there was no place found for paganism.

When the Gospel truth is turned loose, there is no place found for the false beliefs that have bound men. If you are sure that the false teaching of the millennium is right, let the stone pound on it for a while. When truth is rightly

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

divided, there is no place found for man-made creeds and doctrines. You cannot find any place for it in the Word of God, in either the Old or the New Testament.

## Chapter 16

### THE MOUNTAIN ON FIRE

I was once asked why I did not tire of going back to Pentecost and coming down through the Christian eras. I replied, "Every time I come through, I bring somebody out with me. Then I go back and start up through again." I do not know how many times I have been back there. These trumpets are warnings.

We need to find out what this mountain was that was on fire. Daniel 2:35 gives us understanding. It says, "Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth." Verses 35 and 45 tell us that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands and became a mountain and filled the whole earth. There are two testaments in the Word of God (the Old Testament and the New Testament), two tabernacles or temples built, and two mountains—Mount Sinai and Mount Zion.

In Hebrews, Chapter 12, Paul wrote: "For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched . . . But ye are come unto mount Sion . . ." (verses 18 and 22). Daniel said that the stone was cut out of the mountain and became a mountain. In other words, the Stone (Jesus) was born under the Law. He was cut out of Mount Sinai. On the Day of Pentecost, the Stone became a mountain when the body of Christ, the church of the Living God, made the new mountain, the mountain of the Lord's house, and it filled all the earth.

God said, "I am going to bring earth and Heaven together." The day the Baby was born in Bethlehem, His Father was in Heaven and His mother was on earth. He brought Heaven and earth together, and the Babe was born not of the will of man. What a mystery! He that made the first woman was born of her. Talk about condescending. He stooped when He was born of a creature that He had made. It reminds us of the parable of the Good Samaritan.

#### **The Beautiful Parable of the Good Samaritan**

In Luke, Chapter 10, a lawyer tried to tempt Christ as to whom his neighbor was, and Jesus taught him whom his neighbor was and taught us the truth. He showed us man's fallen condition. In the parable a man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho (representing moving from a holy state to a fallen one), and on the way he met the devil and sin that robbed him of his raiment and left him half dead. (When sin is done with you, you are half dead. You are alive physically, but dead spiritually.) A priest came along, and he would not help him. Yet, it was not a question of *would not* help him. He *could not* help him. The old Law was weak through the flesh. He came by and looked on him and said, "You are a sinner," and kept right on going by because he could not help him. The next man who came by was a Levite. He represents the Levitical law, and he came down closer and taught him of sin offerings and peace offerings and that sin costs something and that it requires a terrible price to pay for one's sins.

Back under the Law, people did not sin as freely as people do today. When you sinned while living under the old Law, it cost you the best heifer you had. If they had broken the Law and transgressed as freely as men sin today, they would have soon been out of the cattle business. The devil has people feeling that they are living under grace now and that they are freer to sin, or not, as they choose. In reality, sin costs more today than it did back there. You are sinning against the blood of Jesus Christ now. The Levitical law taught a peace offering, and sacrifices could not touch Him.

Then along came the Good Samaritan. He was a man who owed the Jew nothing, yet He came right down to where the Jew was. This is why Christ had to be born of a woman. He had to come down to the human plane we are on. The Good Samaritan poured in the oil and the wine and healed up the wounds (the oil and the wine will heal the sin business); but he did not leave him there. If he had left him there, he would have been beaten and bruised again. But the Word of God says the Good Samaritan picked him up and put him on his own beast. What does this mean? That the same power which upholds Christ today is upholding you and me. The same way Christ overcame sin, you

and I can overcome sin. Even the very power that raised Christ from the dead is the same power of which Paul declared when he said, "We walk in the newness of life."

The Good Samaritan brought the beaten man to an inn and said to the host, "Here are two pence. That will take care of him till I come again." What is the inn a type of? It is the church, the body of Christ. That is the only place Christ leads anybody to, here on the earth, when he gets saved. Christ never led any man to join an organization. It is false ministers who lead people to join earthly institutions. He brought him to an inn and said to the host, "Take care of him."

Church of God, I trust that you will get the message. The newborn babes are in your hands. This old complacency where men are seeking their own convenience and forgetting about the new converts is not of God. These babes in Christ are in your hands. Again, the Good Samaritan brought him to the host and laid him there before him and said, "Here are two pence. That will take care of him till I come again, and anything else you spend, when I come again, I will repay you." How do we know this was the church? What are the two pence? What does it take to keep God's people till He comes again? Just two pence—the Word of God and the Holy Spirit.

We read that Jesus said the kingdom is like a man who went away to a far country, but before he went, he called his servants and gave them his goods. We have the same goods today that Jesus gave the people then. What did He use then? The Word and the Spirit, the same as He used all the way through. Thank God He has delivered unto us (the church) His goods. What more can you spend than the Word and the Spirit? Just one more thing—your body in service to Him. If you wear out your body in service to Him, He is going to give you a new body when He comes again.

### **God's House Established in These Last Days**

The stone was cut out of Mount Sinai, and it became a mountain. When did that stone become a mountain? It happened on the Day of Pentecost. After Christ rose from the dead and ascended to the right hand of God, He sent His Holy Spirit and organized the body of Christ (the church) and gave her power and understanding. It was then that the stone became a mountain.

In Isaiah 2:2 we read, "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations [the black, white, red, and yellow—all nations] shall flow unto it." The government of our great land and movements of men are trying to pound people together. They are fighting across the tables they sit around and exchanging their own opinions of the whole matter. Man never had (and never will have) a law that will *make* people of different races respect each other. However, God has a law that will make them love one another and flow together.

Church, we need to acknowledge the fact that the thing that is most needed is to have the winepress set up. We cannot have unity until we are liquidized. Revelation, Chapter 14, tells us all about the winepress. It lets us know how God will send men to gather the clusters (God's people) that are hanging on the vines in Babylon, take them off, and harvest the earth because the grapes are ripe.

Then what happens? God brings the grapes to Zion and puts them in the winepress. How do we know what the winepress is? Jesus said in John 17:17, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." God puts us in the winepress and puts the squeeze on us, so to speak. Then the juice of all the grapes is squeezed out and flows together as one. When we get "liquidized," you cannot tell one grape from another. When God unifies us, there is no man who can make grapes out of us again. No one can legislate them in or force them in—they are all flowing together. It makes no difference what one's skin color is. All God's people flow together in Mount Zion with love and care for each other.

This is the greatest day in which the church ever existed. We, as the children of the King through the leading of the Holy Spirit, have the only answer to the problems that are concerning our national leaders. They have no answer; they are in distress, but we have the answer. We have the message the whole world needs today, the only answer that will bring all nations together in peace and unity before God. It is found right in the truth of this very seal (or portion of Scripture) that we are preaching here.

One time I was called to Louisiana to preach the Word. You may ask, "Did you preach this unity between all races there in the heart of the southland?" Yes, I did! God has promised that if you will be true to Him, no one can

touch a hair of your head unless He permits it. Where I was preaching, they were raising money to send to Africa to help the black man find Christ. But in that very city, because of their customs, the black man had to step off the sidewalk when a white man came along. Where, then, was their Christian love for the soul of the black man?

One night while holding a meeting where several ministers were attending, about four of those ministers stood up and talked back to me. They said, "You have come down here trying to change in a week's meeting what it took fifty years or more to establish as a custom." I answered, "The Word of God is quick. It may have taken sixty years to get that old practice from your hearts, but God can take it out in six seconds if you will meet the conditions." I am talking about something the wind will carry away (in other words, the Holy Spirit will clean it up). If you will let the wind carry it away, you will not be troubled with it anymore. There is no place found in the true Church of God for race prejudice or respect of persons. That is sin. You will never get the white and the colored people together through negotiation. The real need is a baptism of the Holy Ghost that will cause them to love one another. Another minister stood up and said, "You are handling a subject that is too big for you. Eisenhower [Eisenhower was our President then] cannot handle it; yet you are trying it." I replied, "I have a different instrument than he has. This instrument [the Word and the Spirit] will handle it."

There are some things for which there is no place found in the true church of God. How did they get in our midst? Too many people letting up on old-fashioned preaching is what has let these things creep in. It is simply carnal pride. What do we have to be proud about? During a service, a woman went to the altar and told the minister who was speaking to her, "My trouble is pride—just plain worldliness and fixing up like the women of the world do these days." Well, whenever a so-called Christian sister begins to hang on to ornaments that are not necessary and to paint herself up, right away we know that she is not satisfied with the way God made her. (In spite of all the stuff that they put on, they still look like themselves.) All this is simply pride in the heart.

Many years ago an old brother preached a sermon dealing with worldliness. He said that an old peacock strutted because of her feathers and that if her feathers were all pulled out, it would take the strut out of her. When he was through, my father went out of the tabernacle and met him, saying, "I can't go along with what you said about peacocks this morning. It is the nature of a peacock to strut. You can pull out all her feathers, but she will put up the stubs and still strut. It is simply her nature." This old worldliness is a heart condition, but in the true Church of God, there is no place found for it.

The stone became a mountain and filled the whole earth. This mountain on fire was the Church of God. How did it get on fire? By the preaching of the early-morning church—the preaching of hail and fire. The good Spirit you may feel in a camp meeting or revival comes because of hail and fire and blood. That will make a fire. That is what set the mountain on fire, and it will set the church on fire yet today. If you would go into some of these dry spiritual atmospheres and if the man of God, under the anointing of God, could start preaching old-time Bible truths, the fire would begin to burn.

## Chapter 17

### THE STONE BECAME A MOUNTAIN WHEN IT BECAME MOUNT ZION

Some people think Mount Zion has a geographical location. They do not take you in the church unless you come from this place or that place. However, the Lord will show you where Mount Zion is located. In John, Chapter 4, Jesus carried on a conversation with the woman at the well. He told her He would give her a drink and she would never thirst again. Some people think that He gave her a cup of literal water. No. He gave her a drink when He began to expound the Word of God to her. The very truths of the Gospel and the Spirit of God began to envelop her soul and work a change in her.

There are many people who could work for our Lord but would not be acceptable in the eyes of many. This woman had had several husbands, and the man she was living with at that time was not her husband. Nevertheless, Jesus said, "I will give you a drink." She said, "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain [in that day also, mountains were an expression of different places of worship]; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to

worship" (verse 20). But He answered, "The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth" (verse 23).

Jesus was speaking of the mountain of Spirit and truth. This is the high mountain that the angel took John upon when he saw the city (Revelation 21:10). You cannot go down in the lowlands or you will never see the city. You have to be carried away to that great, high spiritual position. Only men and women whose spiritual conditions are in a good shape can see that city in all her glory. Daniel said that this would become a mountain and fill all the earth. Isaiah and other prophets pointed to a day when the knowledge of the Lord would fill the whole earth, but millennialists pick that up and say there is going to come a day when the knowledge of the Lord will fill the whole earth. The stone became a mountain when it became Mount Zion, when Christ acquired His spiritual body, the church. When does it fill the whole earth? What does that mean? What is earth? It is man and woman. Ephesians 1:19-23 states: "And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all." What earth gets filled with His knowledge? Not the soil, but mankind. When we are filled with His fullness, we are filled with the fullness of Christ, or the truth. So the mountain on fire symbolizes the morning church, baptized with the Holy Ghost.

The grass was burned up. Previously, we found that the grass was a symbol of the old fleshly nature of man. It is a beautiful and awesome sight to behold a mountain on fire, but it is a sad picture to think of her being cast into the sea.

God tells the truth when He gives the story of man and relates the bad as well as the good about him. He related how Moses became angry and broke the tables of the Law. He also told how Abraham failed to tell the truth when he was down in Egypt. There are people who are willing to hear the good things about the church preached today. They do not like to hear or to talk about an apostasy or a falling away. However, this is as true as anything else, and the trumpet needs to be sounded out to warn men and women. The apostasy was a deceptive thing, and it wrecked a good part of the Kingdom of God before men ever realized what was happening. Paul tried earnestly to show them that the mystery of iniquity was already working. God's man has a terrible time convincing people yet today. You can go to any sect or to their leaders and say, "Your people have apostatized"; and their reply will be, "We have a broader view of the thing. We are getting along better than we ever did." If you go to the leaders of the compromising Church of God, you will have the hardest time trying to convince them that they have fallen from truth. Why? Because apostasy is so deceptive. It has stolen the very Spirit of God out of their midst and left them with a mere profession and a certain feeling that they are in better shape than they ever were before. The Bible tells us that they say, "We are rich and increased with goods"; and they know not that they are poor.

So we see that the Revelation tells us that the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain, burning with fire, was cast into the sea. We have found out what that mountain is.

### **The Casting Down of the Great Mountain**

This casting down of the great mountain—symbolizing the apostasy that took place in the morning church—happened because of the way the trumpet sounded. This followed the sounding of the trumpet. If the trumpet of this age had continued to sound the same as the first trumpet, this would never have happened. People say today that it does not make too much difference what you preach. It makes all the difference! The second trumpet failed to sound out and preach a straight, all-truth message, and a sad condition came in the church. So, the mountain on fire was cast into the sea.

In Daniel 8:10-12 we read that an abomination would prosper and the truth would be cast down. It says: "And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered."

The same abomination that the morning church laid hold of and caused to crumble is prospering today. How can it stand today? Because the church in our time is failing to put out the unadulterated Word. We should all love the Word of God more than we love this world. This earth is going up in smoke one of these days, but the truth will carry us to a new place where we will live forever. The church was falling out of God's hands, not as a whole, but a great part of it fell into the hands of men. As soon as men began to take over the church, it began to lose its lofty position and come down. We read in Acts 20:28, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers . . ." That is where we need to take heed: as to what we feed the flock, or preach to her, for what is preached causes her to become what she is—weak or strong. Speaking to the overseers, Paul said, "Take heed . . . unto yourselves." Why? Because you understand the doctrines of the church, but you cannot preach it if you do not live it. There will be no power in your preaching unless you live a life that backs it up. There is a cry today in the Church of God ministry that says, "Take heed to yourselves and feed the flock."

If we can get the preachers straightened out, we will be able to straighten out the saints. The enemy knows where he can work and where he cannot. He also knows whether or not you have power to resist him.

Paul was working faithfully and casting out devils, and the Jews said, "Well, let us try to do it." So they laid hands on a man who was devil possessed and said, "We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth" (Acts 19:13). To this the evil spirit asked, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye" (verse 15)? The result was disastrous. When a real man of God rebukes Satan in the name of Jesus, Satan has to go. In Jesus' name we have power over every effort of the enemy. We can still put scorpions and serpents under our feet. The devil has to go. Peter told us the same thing. Jude said to earnestly contend for the faith (verse 3). Why did he say that? Certain men had crept in unawares. Jude 10 tells us, "These speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts . . ." Acts 20:30 warns, "Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."

How do ones start leading away disciples? When the truth plainly teaches doctrinal points, but ministers say, "Well, we don't believe in that; we don't practice that," then the flock starts following them. Although God's man is putting the truth out to them, they decide to follow what *their pastor* preaches instead of taking a stand for truth. That pastor is leading them away after himself. If we, as ministers, leave the pathway of holiness and the Word of God, people should refuse to follow us. People tell me that my people are following me. I answer that they are supposed to follow me as I follow Christ. The pastor is the overseer, but it is the privilege of every saint to make sure the pastor stays in line with truth. Paul said to follow him as he followed Christ. Keep your eye on Christ and follow Him regardless of leaders. Jude 4, speaking of these men, says that they crept in unawares. I do not like this creeping business. Peter spoke of this when he said that they "privily shall bring in damnable heresies" (2 Peter 2:1). Church, mark such ones so that you will know who they are on these grounds.

A man of God has enough confidence in his message before God that he will get up and preach before great numbers. Paul knew that he had the will of God in his ministry to the Gentiles when he said, "I withstood him [Peter] to the face" (Galatians 2:11). In so many words, he said, "Peter, you are a good man, but you have not seen all the truth yet. The Gospel is for the Gentiles too."

The man of God loves God's people, but he must tell them the truth. This matter of some speaking boldly as the Spirit of God leads and others gathering in little groups to criticize and to disagree privately divides the flock. Again, Jude 10 says, "These speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves." Verse 11 says, "Woe unto them!" Why? They went the way of Cain. What did Cain do? He killed his brother. Why? Because his brother's prayers went up and his did not. They have Cain's spirit. Again, why did Cain kill Abel? Abel truly worshiped God and his smoke went up; but Cain's did not. These critics are just working to kill the influence of the true child of God. Your smoke is going up and theirs is not.

### **Balaam Strove to Prophesy for Reward**

"For they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam . . ." (Jude 11). In Numbers, Chapter 22, we find that Balaam was a man of God who was requested by Balak to curse Israel. Balak was afraid of the Israelites. He knew he could not stand against them, so he talked the prophet into going over and cursing them, hoping that then he could handle them. Balaam wanted the gifts Balak's servants offered. He wanted to go before he

prayed. If we want real direction from God, we had better pray with an open heart. If God sees that you are set in your heart to do a certain thing, He will let you do it.

Now Balaam prayed more than once, so God said, "Go ahead." Why did God let this prophet go down to curse Israel? Let us continue. Down the road they went, but soon an angel of the Lord stood in front of the mule on which Balaam rode. The mule balked and would go no further. (When men get started going contrary to God's will, they get dumber than a mule.) The mule could see the angel, but the man could not. Why could he not see it? As he had been riding along, he kept thinking about that gold. He still wanted to be true to God, but he also wanted the gold. He was so wrapped up in what he was thinking that he could not see spiritual things. So, when the mule balked, Balaam began to whip the mule.

Finally God put a voice in the mule, saying, "What have I done unto thee?" Nevertheless, God let Balaam go on down. Balak said, "Are you ready to curse Israel?" and Balaam said, "Yes, I'm ready." Every time he arose to curse Israel, he blessed her instead. He even began prophesying about the Star who would come forth out of Jesse and other prophecies. Balak told him he did not ask him to come to *bless* Israel, and Balaam replied, "How can I curse what God blesses?" He tried it again and again, but every time he tried to curse Israel, blessings would flow from his mouth. So we see that Balaam ran greedily after reward.

How many today have misled the children of God for the sake of position, salary, or some other reward? Again, God said such men "perished in the gainsaying of Core" (Jude 11). Korah (Core) led a delegation against the man of God. God worked through Moses to lead Israel, but Korah raised up and, in essence, said, "Is Moses the only one who hears from God?" In this way he began to divide Israel. He led a delegation against the leadership of God.

Jude 12 reads, "These are spots in your feasts . . ." Do you want to know why we are not having greater feasting times in the Lord? We need to clean house. This thing has gotten so spotted that there is not much of a feast to it in many places. How shall we clean them out? Just start preaching the truth and putting the Word on these conditions.

## Chapter 18

### THE GREAT APOSTASY OF THE EARLY CHURCH

**T**his mountain on fire went into the sea. In other words, it went into the hands of men, or became governed by men, rather than being led by the Spirit of God. Men planned the creeds and disciplines. Men chose what truth to give out and what to withhold. Men planned the way for souls to come in and become a member of God's church. It fell into the sea—or into the hands of earthly men.

Does the sea symbolize that? Revelation 17:15 tells us the waters were nations, multitudes, tongues, and peoples. What could be plainer? This sea was the result of a letting down of the preaching of Bible truths, and so it became an apostasy. Out of the wreck and ruin of the glorious, pristine apostolic church came the first beast. Roman Catholicism will tell you today, "We are the Church of God." They are the backslidden church, a church formed after false prophets came in like wolves and led away souls; and light was dimmed and false doctrine became a part of the message of the church. They are the church symbolized by the first beast, which arose out of the sea of apostasy.

Let me make it plainer, if possible. The apostatized church furnished the material for this beast to come into being. First John 2:18-19 reads: "Little children, it is the last time and . . . even now are there many antichrists . . . They went out from us . . ." Who did? People with antichrist religion—any and all of it. Antichrist religion is built by men who have pulled people away from the true Church of God and started something themselves. It is a man-ruled religion of the people, planned and practiced by man. So that beast rose up out of the same sea that the morning church fell into.

We read that the third part of the sea became blood (Revelation 8:8). What does that mean? We learned that the sea symbolizes people, so how did the third part of it become blood? Through people losing the Spirit of God out of their lives, yet continuing to hold onto a profession. As they kept on observing the ordinances, they became guilty of the body and blood of Jesus Christ. That is how the third part of these people became blood.

Then we read that "the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died" (verse 9). There is one thing that follows an apostasy every time: death. The black horse was the symbol of the apostasy. What followed the black

horse? The gray horse (a symbol of death and hell) followed it. It is happening again today, even as it happened then. People lost the Spirit of God. Isn't that what God charged the church of Ephesus with? God commended her in many ways, but alas, she had left her first love. So it was in the morning church. Those who were in the apostasy, even though they had lost the very essence of their experience, kept on worshipping God in cold, dead formality. It was that dead formality that the beast arose from.

### **Guilty of the Blood of Christ**

How did people become guilty of the blood of Christ? In 1 Corinthians 11:28-29 Paul taught us concerning communion. What did he say? "But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body." The man who eats and drinks unworthily is guilty of the body and blood of Jesus Christ. The main doctrine of the Catholic Church (which sprung up out of the sea of the great apostasy) is the doctrine of transubstantiation. What is this doctrine? It teaches that when you take the bread and wine, it is transferred into the actual body and blood of Christ, causing you to receive a very special blessing. So, in teaching a false doctrine and not the truth of God's Holy Word, they are unworthy every time they partake of it; they make themselves guilty of the blood of Christ. The bread and wine does not make you worthy. You have to be worthy before you partake of it. It is just a symbol of eating the real bread, God's Word. The Lord's Supper is kept in remembrance of the real thing that is going on inside. Why don't God's people take communion every Sunday? Because it is done "in remembrance," and we do not forget and have to be reminded every week. It is a memorial to Christ and kept in remembrance of Him.

The actual Communion is found in Revelation 3:20, which reads, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." The real supper is when Christ abides in us and we live our lives through the obedience of His instructions through the Holy Spirit. Moreover, in partaking of the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, the church must remember that with this communion supper we keep also the ordinance of feet washing. This is an ordinance that through the generations has gradually been left out by many. Even in the ministerial assemblies, the ministers of those who once faithfully obeyed the ordinances, now keep the Lord's Supper and omit feet washing. Jesus instituted feet washing for a reason. Some seem to think that it makes no difference and that it does not matter which comes first.

Jesus did not want to leave these ordinances to anyone who is unworthy. Feet washing will test your worthiness. Thus, Jesus instituted feet washing first. At the old Jewish Passover, Jesus washed Judas' feet but gave him no bread. In the twenty-second chapter of Luke, we read that Jesus did not eat that last Passover. This was the time for it to be fulfilled. In Luke 22:15-16 Jesus said: "With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God." When He took the cup, He blessed it and said: "Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come [or it be fulfilled in the kingdom]" (verses 17-18).

The millennialists say the kingdom has not come. First Corinthians 11:23-25 tells us: ". . . the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks . . . After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped . . ." So the kingdom was there. Jesus arose and washed His disciples' feet. You may say, "How do you know feet washing was first?" After Jesus sat down again, He handed the sop to Judas and told him to do what he was going to do quickly. Immediately, Judas took his departure and made his trip to meet with those men who were seeking Christ's life. It was after Judas left that Christ took the bread and said, "This is my body." After He had finished giving the Lord's Supper and they had sung an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives (Matthew 26:30; Luke 22:39).

So we see that feet washing came before the instituting of the Lord's Supper, for at the close of that, they went out. Why did Christ do it before? Because it helps to thin out the unworthy people. People who come with strife and envy in their hearts may partake of that bread if they are not careful, but people who are not humble do not want to get down and wash one another's feet. You must have a feet washing spirit to really wash feet. That is why Jesus did not ask His disciples to wash His feet and He did not ask them to wash one another's feet. He only said, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter" (John 13:7). After He had taken a pan and washed their feet, they still did not understand what He had done. Why? It takes the Spirit in our hearts and lives to give us an

understanding as to what feet washing really is.

The ordinance of feet washing is to be a time in which we show our love for one another. Jesus did not wash His own feet nor did He ask them to wash one another's feet. Why? He was the only one present at that meeting who had a feet washing spirit and fully understood the spiritual meaning of it. Neither did the disciples wash His feet. Now the feet of Jesus had been washed. Just a short while before, while Jesus was dining in the house of a sinner (a woman whom Jesus had cast the devils out of) came, knelt down in front of Him, washed His feet with her tears, and dried them with her hair.

We talk about the Jews being guilty of the blood of Christ, but if we partake unworthily of the Lord's Supper, we are as guilty as they. "For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself . . ." (1 Corinthians 11:29). On Judgment Day they will stand with the guilty crowd who put Christ on the Cross. It matters not who you are, if you are unworthy of the Lord's Supper and partake of it, you are guilty also.

That is how the sea became blood and the creatures that were in the sea died. These were people who had been made new, yet they died. Compromise and apostasy has a killing effect. If you stay in it, it will kill your soul. Satan never told a bigger lie than to tell people to stay in the apostasy and clean it up. The message has always been to God's people, "*Come out of her.*"

### **"The Third Part of the Ships Were Destroyed"**

What were the ships? Literal ships are used to transfer merchandise. Even so, here in this Scripture—Revelation 8:9—*ships* symbolize God's ministers who bring God's Gospel from afar. In Proverbs 31:10 we read, "Who can find a virtuous woman?" That is a text that many ministers use in a funeral sermon for a good woman who has passed away. But let us study this. Previously, Solomon was talking about the church. He also talked about the unclean woman and pointed out the harlot daughters down through the years. When he said, "Who can find a virtuous woman?" and described her, he was talking about the church. Verse 18 tells us that "her candle goeth not out by night." In the true church is light—even down through the Dark Ages—that never went out.

Verse 14 tells us, "She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar." Minister, take heed what you feed her. Isaiah said, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters . . ." (Isaiah 55:1). In other words, "Get down to the waters where the ships come in, and you can buy without money and without price." The ships are symbols of the ministers of the Gospel, ships that transfer the merchandise of the Gospel from the mouth of God to the hearts of the people. In the beginning they, too, were just poor lost sinners who found bread for their souls. They are now commissioned to tell others where they found it and where others, too, can find a supply.

"The third part of the ships were destroyed." This awful apostasy that swept over the church destroyed a third part of the ministry. Isaiah 23:1 reads, "Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in." Now, what was the ship of Tarshish? It was the ship that Jonah got on when he was running from the Lord. God tells people which way to go, but too often they do not want to go that way. So, a third part of the ships was destroyed. Second Peter 2:1 tells us, "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction."

We read in 1 Timothy 1:18-19: "This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck." The ships were destroyed. First, let me say to the preachers and then to the laity: "Keep your conscience tender; keep your conscience clean." One of the quickest ways to make shipwreck is to let your conscience become defiled. Not holding a clear or a good conscience, having put it away concerning the faith—the one faith that Jude said to contend for—is sure shipwreck.

History has repeated itself. When we cease to get our food from afar, when we let false preachers creep in, we lose our foundation and go into the sea. That is where the mountain on fire went. If we take an object that is on fire and throw it in the water, the fire is soon put out for the water swallows it up. That is where the fire went that was in the morning church, and in too many cases, that is exactly what is happening today. I say again, what the church is fed makes her what she is. Results are determined by the message of the trumpet. Let us remember what followed the first trumpet and what followed the second trumpet.

These trumpets send out a clarion call to warn people yet today. If we start cutting off the hail and smother the fire a little, we will see the gray horse riding in; and death and hell will follow. John wrote in Revelation 22:17, "The Spirit and the bride say, Come. . . . And let him that is athirst come." What did He say to the ministers? "Let him take the water of life freely." Then John put a curse on those who change the Word—add to it or take away from it. Why? If you add to or take away from the Word, you cannot take it freely anymore. The Bible confirms this. In too many places there is a casting down of the truth, and many are feeling the pressure of it.

Friend, is your experience rising or going down? Can you look at a time in your experience when it was higher, richer, or more glorious than it is now? If that is true, you are spiritually slipping. I am not saying you are backslidden, but I do say that you are letting down and slipping. Your communion with God has been interrupted, and it may be completely shut off unless you do something about it. God can see your heart condition. We must take a stand against these false systems and moves that the enemy is making to deceive and destroy God's people.

Are you going on with a mere profession? If so, do not do it! It will bring destruction on you. How is your conscience? Is it clear? Do you have a conscience void of offense toward God and man? Have you conducted yourself like a saint? Have you conducted yourself like a minister, a true minister? Paul said, "Take heed to yourself." Why? If you live a little loosely, you cannot preach a living Gospel. If you cannot be a good minister in your daily life as an example, there is no need trying to be one in the pulpit.

# THE SOUNDING



OF THE

3<sup>rd</sup>

# TRUMPET

*And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.*

*Revelation 8:10-11*

## OPENING THE SIXTH SEAL

We are studying a series of messages of truth found in Revelation, Chapter 8, with the teaching of the seventh seal. Let us review the thoughts that we have brought forth so that we can prove by the Word of God that we are now living in that period of time now. God has broken the seventh and last seal and thereby given the last instruction to the church in this final period of time before Jesus comes again. Thank God for His wonderful goodness! He displays love and concern for us and will not leave us in the midst of confusion that is so prevalent today. He gives us divine direction straight from His eternal Word.

We read that when the Lamb broke the last seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. Many thoughts have been brought forth about the silence in heaven, but if you will find out what kind of noise was made under the sixth seal, then you will understand better what the silence was when He opened the seventh seal. Under the sixth seal, in Revelation, Chapter 14, you can read of a great thunder and the sounding out with loud voices and an angel (symbolizing the ministry in the sixth verse) flying in the midst of that heavenly atmosphere with the everlasting Gospel to preach to them that dwell upon the earth, saying, "Fear God, and give glory to him; [why?] for the hour of his judgment is come" (verse 7). The time had come when God was going to put judgment upon false religion, and He did just that.

The next part of the message was, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen," and the third part was: "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone [or old-time Holy Ghost preaching] in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb" (Revelation 14:9-10). Some people think that setting is down in hell. No! Neither the Lamb nor the holy angels are going to be down there. God's people need to wake up to some things. We say we do not believe in a millennium, but we are putting a lot of things out in the future that have already happened today. The beast and the image worshipers suffer torment wherever the Word of God is preached in its holy fire.

When that preaching went on, it was something to see. The saints held up their hands when a man was preaching the truth. When he became zealous and began to preach the plain truth, many stood up with him. They did not say a thing but just stood up to let everyone in the audience know they were backing that message of truth. They were not ashamed of the Gospel because it was the power of God unto salvation. I have seen them get to their feet and shout and praise God. That was noise in heaven, my friend, but afterward there has been a dead silence. Praise and shouting are absent.

Thank God, since He has opened the seventh seal, things are beginning to sound out. After He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour, or for a period of time. (I am not preaching on that or I would deal with time.) Looking beyond that silence, John saw seven trumpets and seven angels, and the trumpets were given to the angels. When they began to sound the trumpets, the voices began to come back. The same truth preached in the *same* way will bring the *same* results as it ever did. Thank God! It puts joy back in the hearts of God's people. It will bring the old-time shouting and rejoicing. It will cause the ministry to outreach themselves again. It will even stir the old saints and take the stiffness out of them so that they will praise God.

I thank God the silence is broken and the trumpets are sounding out. We proved by the Word of God that the trumpets sound out as warnings. We proved it for you from prophecy and from the Gospel. God is sounding a warning unto the people of God for one reason. Let us see what happens to the church in every period of time when they took a certain attitude towards God and His Word. The trumpet is giving the clarion call again, warning God's people to awake and arise and come out of their slumber and deafness.

Joel said the trumpets are an alarm. Joel wrote in Joel 2:1, ". . . sound an alarm in my holy mountain [or 'sound the trumpet in My mountain']." What for? You know what the alarm clock is for—the alarm wakes you up to tell you it is time to get up and go to work. We have had a silence long enough. The church has been asleep long enough, and now the silence has been broken. Oh, I know it is bringing nervous prostration on many people, but many years ago God woke me up and told me if I would stay awake, nobody around me would stay asleep. He sent me out to awaken the church. I have traveled from one end of the United States to the other and have traveled outside of it a little, and

by the help of God, I have been waking people up.

As soon as the saints are awakened, the first charge people make is that their preacher cannot handle them anymore. He could handle them all right when they were asleep and dead; but now that they have awakened, he cannot handle them. Why? The saints of God refuse to be handled in the hands of men. They are going to serve God and walk by His Word no matter what men say. The sound of the trumpet is bringing the same results that it brought in every other period of time. The first trumpet sounded; and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and it swept away all the false refuges of that day. The first thing God wants to do with His Word is sweep all the false refuges of man away and leave him standing open with no place to hide. God then puts the truth on man and tells him of the only refuge there is—Jesus Christ.

## **The Morning Church**

The church of the morning-time period went forth conquering and to conquer. That is what the first seal said about her. What caused her to conquer? It was the way the trumpet sounded. If the church does the work that God has called her to do, we will have to go back to Pentecost, where the morning church started out, and get on fire. There is where the fire fell, and every work that God wants us to do, from salvation to divine healing, takes fire to do it. We cannot do the work that God called the church to do unless we have the fire of the Holy Ghost burning in our lives and in our midst.

Things went well in the morning church, but when the second angel sounded, we read that the church as "a great mountain [I can prove to you by the Scriptures that it was Mount Zion] burning with fire was cast into the sea" (Revelation 8:8). The mountain going into the sea is a picture of apostasy. The church apostatized and fell into the hands of men. Jude said they crept in. Paul said they came in and divided the flock and worked havoc. That mountain went into the sea, and the third part of the ships, or the ministry, was destroyed.

Again, the sea that the mountain went into was the same sea that the first beast, Roman Catholicism, came up out of. When Roman Catholics tell you today they are the Church of God, they are the backslidden Church of God. Roman Catholicism grew out of the apostasy. How do you know? In 1 John, Chapter 2, John said, "It is the last time." People are talking about millenniums and the time when the antichrist will come on the earth. If you will go back to where John was sent to the Isle of Patmos, you will find that he wrote, in essence, "Don't be deceived, children, we know it is the last time, for many antichrists have come." Where did they come from, John? "They went out from us." All who are trying to prove that "they" came from here or from there need to read the Bible. They came out of an apostasy. Every false religion on the face of the globe—any church you can join today—was the outgrowth of somebody backsliding from the truth, leaving the narrow way, and starting an organization.

## **Chapter 20**

### **THE SOUNDING OF THE THIRD TRUMPET**

**R**evelation 8:10-11 states: "And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."

The brethren of the past have told us that Revelation, Chapter 8, belongs to the Second Coming of Christ. Now we are going to preach that the exact second Jesus appears, this earth is going to be burnt up and the elements will melt with fervent heat. Some teach that an angel is going to stand with one foot on the land and one on the sea and say, "Time will be no more." Then I have heard preachers say that when Jesus comes back and the people on the earth see Him, they are going to be running for the rocks. No! The minute He comes back, there will not be any rocks. This is a symbolic book. You need to find out the truth of the matter: people are running to the rocks right now. God said He would send hunters to hunt them out of the rocks. As soon as they run to one, God's man is looking, or hunting them out, to get them out in the open where he can fire on them. There has been too much confusion in this area. I

pray that God will help us as never before.

Again verse 10 reads, "And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp . . . ." The first thing we must get straightened out is the period of time in which the third angel sounded. We have proven by the Scripture that the first trumpet started back at Pentecost. The only place that Pentecost is recorded in the Revelation is in the first part of Chapter 8. The apostasy broke in with the sounding of the second trumpet. The third trumpet brings us to Protestantism. The sounding of the trumpet is the sounding out of the Word of God, and there was no Gospel preached outwardly from 530 to 1530, approximately a thousand years. There was no Gospel sounded out, so there was no trumpet sounded during this time.

The third trumpet brings us to the time when Martin Luther, John Wycliff, John Huss, and others began to sound out the Word of God again. The trumpet began to openly sound out again but for only an approximate period of time. There is the one thousand years. Every bit of truth that preachers are saying will happen in the millennium, took place during that thousand years of dark ages. I want you to see that no trumpet was sounded until the Gospel began to be preached during the early years of the Reformation. When the third star, or trumpet, began to sound out, the Revelation tells us a great star fell from heaven. By this very word or thought, we can prove that no trumpet sounded here. The Word of God was closed. That is why the period from approximately 530-1530 is called the Dark Ages. If there had been light, it would not have been dark. This definitely proves that the doctrines which came forth through that time (doctrines that have gripped the hearts of men and still hold them in the power of it yet today) are hearsay and have no Bible foundation.

### **There Fell a Great Star**

Truth began to sound out around 1530, maybe a little before. This is known as the Lutheran age. Revelation 8:10 tells us that "there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp." There is a symbol. What is a *star* in the Revelation? Revelation 1:20 says the seven stars are the seven angels, or the Greek says the seven messengers or the seven pastors of the churches. Stars are symbols all through the Word of God of messengers or ministers. Jude used stars as symbols of the ministry. Jude, verse 12, shows us how apostasy and compromise is working among God's people yet today. You can recognize these false preachers for God has a mark on them. They have gone the way of Cain. Cain killed his brother because his brother's smoke went up and his did not. The spirit is still the same. They will tell a lie on you, or back-bite you, and kill your influence. Yet, the only thing that is wrong with them (when you get right to the heart of it) is that your smoke is going up and theirs is not.

Jude said that there were spots in their feasts, but later in verse 13 he called them wandering stars. No wonder people who are trying to follow those ministers are in confusion—the ministers are wandering stars. One day they are here, and the next day they are there. It has become so confusing that when somebody introduces you, men ask, "What standard does he hold?" Is there more than one?

In the church today some men call themselves liberal and others say they are conservative. I am speaking in defense of the Gospel. The Word says men would come right into our midst and not spare the flock. Dividing the flock is when a man preaches a message, and other preachers divide the people over it. They are false shepherds. Jude said they are wandering stars. One day you see them preaching two works of grace, and the next time they are only preaching one.<sup>1</sup> One time you see them calling people out of Babylon, and the next time you see them, they are joined together with Babylon, holding a revival. (The poor sheep do not know what to do.) These ministers are mere wandering stars.

Before Jesus came, what broke the darkness when men had not heard from God for 400 years? What was the first thing that appeared? A star appeared to the wise men and led them. What was the star for? It was no wandering star. They were told to keep their eyes on that star and follow it to the baby Jesus. That is exactly what the ministry is for. They are likened to stars to guide men and women to the Son of Righteousness. We are facing a day when the world is darkened. Some of them are in as much darkness as the old world was in for the 400 years. They are not hearing from God. They are hearing from the beast and the false prophets and all other kinds of dark things, but if the Son

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

of Righteousness would arise unto them all at once, it would knock them stone blind. God has some stars to give them a little light. Paul said, "Follow me as I follow Christ." Friend, follow the star, follow the true ministry, the fixed and settled ministry, and they will lead you to Christ, the Son of Righteousness. That is what the ministry is for. A true man of God does not have to go away and get a degree to know the truth. If he is a real preacher, he is just a beggar telling others where he found bread.

So, when we talk about a star that fell from heaven, we are talking about a fallen ministry. All through the Word we read about stars falling from heaven (the false ministry). You can hear them on the radio trying to literalize everything. Years ago when man was traveling into space and landing on the moon, many ministers used Revelation, Chapter 6, to prove that God said we were supposed to be on the moon. I just had to laugh down inside. Man was trying to land on the moon, yet God's people have it under their feet; that is the moon found in Revelation. I tell you, on the authority of God's Word, that when we talk about a falling star, we are talking about a ministry that fell from heaven. God calls a minister and lifts him up into a heavenly position, this same heaven that is mentioned all through the Revelation—a heavenly position or heavenly atmosphere, a place where we sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, yet never leave the earth. Paul said he was in a heavenly place. He said he was so far up there that he did not know if he was in the body or not. Then Jesus put a thorn in his flesh, and he found out he was still in the body. He never got out. I have had those experiences and feelings too; but all it took was a messenger of Satan to come around, and I found out I was still in the body, just as human as I ever was, and so are you. You can feel glorious and get in on the feast of holiness, but you are still human.

Adam and Eve were holy. They did not have any carnality, but they fell through their humanity. How? They put their wisdom up against the wisdom of God. God said, "Don't touch it," but Eve tasted and said it tasted good. God did not say it would not taste good, but He said, "Don't touch it." What are men doing today? The Bible makes it plain what God says to do, but people are defying and putting their wisdom before God's.

## Chapter 21

### THE FALSE DOCTRINES CAUSED DIVISION

**A** very false doctrine that sectism uses today is not called darkness, but light. It is just the same with every false teaching they have. John said many false prophets have gone out. Speaking of these false prophets, Revelation 8:10 tells us that they were "burning as it were a lamp." Next we read, ". . . and it fell upon the . . . rivers, and upon the fountains of waters." During this time, there were people who preached the truth, but it was not long until religious leaders began to fall from that truth and went out to build their different sects and creeds and faiths and beliefs. Now in Christian America, where there should be only one Lord, one faith, and one baptism, we have billboards all over the country, saying, "Go to the Church of Your Choice."

Friend, you had better find out what God's choice is because He is not coming back after yours. He is coming back after His. However, they have the saying right. It is the church of *their* choice. A brother and I were in Pennsylvania holding a tent meeting one Sunday evening, and I was preaching on the church (using the chart). I saw that some people were getting stirred. I did not know who they were, but when it was over I found out. One woman met me before I got out of the pulpit and said, "Listen here, how long has it been since you were down in Babylon?" I said, "Who are you?"

"I am a Methodist," she replied.

"What is a Methodist?" I asked her.

She said, "I don't know, but I am one."

I said, "Sister, it will not do me any good to talk to you, because you do not even know what you are." I went on to show her that the Methodist Church is not the Methodist Church anymore; it is the people's church. The Methodists used to believe in justification, sanctification, holiness, and the old-time revival meetings with shouts in the camp. Today if you join it, they will ask you if you want to be sprinkled, poured, or immersed. If you got speckled religion, you ought to be sprinkled. If you have striped religion, you ought to be poured. But if you have the old-time religion, you ought to be immersed. These things fell into the hands of men—a poor, weak ministry—who were afraid of losing

their bread and butter.

Now let us learn what the fountains and rivers are that fell. We discovered the symbol of the waters, according to Revelation 17:15, is the people. Yet, it gets a little closer than the people. Revelation 8:10-11 says that a great star fell on the rivers and fountains and made them bitter. What are the fountains and rivers? Let Mr. Webster talk first. He said a fountain is a natural or an artificial spring of water, the head of a river. Let us see what the Bible says. John, Chapter 4, tells about Jesus talking with the woman at the well. In essence, He said, "If you had asked Me, I would have given you a drink." That is our position as the body of Christ. The world cannot get a drink of this unless we give it to them. If we are not careful, we will be sitting in all our pride and say, "There is plenty here. Come and get it if you want it." No! We have to *give* it to them. Jesus said, "If you had asked Me, I would have given you a drink." She said, "Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well?" Earlier she said, "This well is deep, and You do not have anything to draw with," but Jesus said, in so many words, "I am not talking about Jacob's well. The well I am talking about is deeper than Jacob's, and *you* have nothing to draw with." Short of the Spirit of God, we have nothing worthwhile to draw with out of this well.

### **Sweet and Bitter Water**

Church, our duty is to give the world a drink. If we are not careful, the only thing they will be getting will be our overflow. Too many Christians are just keeping their cup full—just getting enough to satisfy themselves. Well, if that is you, you are not going to make it. Take a drink of this water, and it will be a well of water in you, springing up into everlasting life. This is the fountain. It will tell others what is within. James said: "Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?" (James 3:10-11). The fountain is revelation, my friend, of one's experience. If we read a little further in John, Chapter 4, we find that the woman left her water pot. I get so sick of the saints continuing to carry water pots. You do not need water pots when you have a spring. You can just drink any time. I hope you see what the fountains are. When it (false teachings) fell on the people, that sweet fountain which Christ had opened up in their hearts began to turn into bitterness, and bitterness began to get in their hearts.

What are the rivers? We read John 7:37-38: "In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." Why did Jesus say that? My friend, if you will begin to study Bible history and the writings of other historians concerning the customs of that day among the Jews, you will find that on the last great day of the feast, the priest stood with a golden vessel of water, which was brought from the pool of Siloam, and poured it out before the Lord, quoting Isaiah 12:3, which says, "Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation." John, Chapter 7, tells us after the priest was through, Jesus said, "If any man thirst, let him come . . . and drink." In other words, "I am the well; I will fulfill that Scripture."

Verse 38 tells us that when one drinks, "out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." If people are saved and sanctified, it will not be dry around their place. There will be springs springing up and rivers flowing out. Now you know why I want to preach every day for two or three hours. Why? Truth and joy are here in my very hand.

God told me a long time ago, "Freely you have received, freely give." The more I give it away, the more He gives me. Glory be to God! Those are the rivers and fountains, and we need them again. Read Ezekiel, Chapter 47, and you will receive understanding about the river of life. God took Ezekiel around the old temple and taught him some things. Round and round they went, and when God brought Ezekiel up by the threshold and the door of the temple again, Ezekiel began to just walk by because he had been by there many times. But then he stopped and looked. There was water running out, and it just kept on running out. God said, "I want to measure this for you to show you just how big this thing is." Ezekiel 47:3-5 says: "And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over."

Ezekiel turned around and swam back to the other shore. When he got back there, there were trees on it already. What are the trees? Isaiah, Jeremiah, the Psalmist in the first Psalm, Jesus in the seventh chapter of Matthew, and

John in the third chapter of Matthew said that the trees are the people. Trees had quickly sprung up, a symbol of the children of God receiving new life from that river. It went down through the desert and out into the Dead Sea.

Let us fully understand it. What was Ezekiel seeing a picture of? There never was literal water seen flowing out under the threshold of the old temple. That was a vision of Christ, the true Door to the church. The waters came out from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar and the altar faced the east. Christ hung on Calvary's Cross, facing the east. When they pierced His right side, out flowed blood and water. That is when the water ran out and down and under the threshold. What is the threshold? It is under the door. Who is the door? Christ is the Door. Where did the Gospel go? It went right down through the desert country. John started in the desert and in the wilderness turning the water loose. It continued out to the Dead Sea and on out. Wherever this water went and whatever it touched, it gave life.

God turned the water loose. Child of God, quit damming it up; turn it loose and take faith in it. The river of life had a small beginning, flowing out of the Lamb; but it grew, and everyone it touched had life. It makes your heart swell up! There is no reason for spiritual dryness. If we can get people to start drinking from this river, revival will break out. Ezekiel tells us that the river went out through the desert country and into the Dead Sea. When it hit the Dead Sea, everything that was in the Dead Sea came into life.

## Chapter 22

### THE GOSPEL LIGHT SHINES BRIGHTER

**T**here is power in this Gospel. The Church of God has the message that this world needs today. It will bring life to this confusion, which is a dead sea. Ezekiel 47:9 tells us that in this is a "very great multitude of fish." He said in verse 10, ". . . the fishers [or the preachers] shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim." Eneglaim was on one end of the sea, and Engedi was on the other end. When you have the Gospel, you can fish from one end of this world to the other and catch fish of every kind. You may ask, "But *where* can I preach?" Anywhere from Engedi to Eneglaim. You may say, "The board will not let me go." He did not say anything about a board. Jesus said: "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned" (Mark 16:15-16).

So we see that when the star fell, this light was breaking forth greater all the time. You can tell when there is a greater revelation because it will be clear, just as if I were to bring a light bulb with a variable switch into a darkened room and just keep turning it up, the brighter it would become and the better everyone could see. Even as I am preaching, the light shines brighter and brighter. God has just had seven switches on this light, and He has switched it for the last time. We have seven-candle power. God cleared up these things and has given us understanding of His eternal Word. He is finishing the mystery. He has taken the mystery out of it and is letting us see the truths. Glory be to God!

The fountains and rivers represent real experiences in the hearts of the converts during the Lutheran Age. They had fountains and waters. You can read of the water of life breaking out again. What happened? The fallen ministry shining as it were a lamp beginning to make the fountains bitter. Now I am glad He gave us the name of the star, or we would not be able to pinpoint this to this age. Go with me to Amos, Chapter 5, and understand that the things we have to remember, the prophets had a picture of all this; but they just had a part of it. John received *all* of it. God prophesied about this very day through Isaiah (Isaiah 30:26).

Some people try to fight the thought of seven periods of time through the Gospel Day, but Isaiah began talking about "that day" in Chapter 2, and talked about it all the way through. Verse 2, speaking of the Gospel Day, says, ". . . in the last days . . . the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains . . . and all nations shall flow unto it." Now turn over to Chapter 30. In verse 26 Isaiah said that in that day "the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun." What is the moon? The moon is that which the woman had under her feet—the Old Testament. The moon is the shadow, or the reflection, of the sun. If there were no sun, there would never be a moon. Even so, the old Law was a shadow or a reflection of the New Testament. Isaiah told about this day when he said, "The light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun." There was a time when some Old Testament prophecies had

to be left alone. But we are now living in a day when the light of the moon is as clear as the light of the sun. Isaiah said that it would be sevenfold (seven-candle power)—as the light of seven days.

### **A Fallen Ministry and an Apostate Church**

Isaiah 30:26 continues, ". . . the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people . . ." I pray that God will help you to see, my friend, that something happened here to a fallen ministry which had a bad effect on the people of God. Now, this will not do us any good if we just blame the people of the Lutheran Age—they are all in their graves. What is the trumpet sounding for today? People are taking the same attitude as men did back then, and God is sounding the trumpet as a warning so that what happened then might not happen now. Friend, whether you want to take it or not makes no difference. I will preach it anyway. What you do after I awaken you is up to you. Many people are like spoiled children when you awaken them. They say, "Let me be!" If you want to fuss around and go back to sleep, go ahead. It is just my job to awaken you and show you the condition you are sleeping under. What you do after that is up to you and God.

A fallen ministry is causing trouble today. A ministry who has backed up on the truth has just lost the old-time joy. They can find more pleasure on the golf course than they can in seeing a soul saved. They are more interested in making par in a game of golf than in having power in the pulpit. I just question whether they are really working for God. They say, "There is nothing to do." They must have gotten fired for there are calls everywhere. God's people are awakening. Although there are people rising up against truth, they cannot stop it. After we awake to the fact that something has happened, God expects us to do something about it.

Revelation 8:11 says that "the name of the star is called Wormwood." The dictionary tells us that the word *wormwood* means bitterness. Let us see what the Bible says. Amos 5:1-2 states: "Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel. The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise." The people who went down in the apostasy went down never to rise again. They were spiritually dead. Jude called them fallen angels, and the Greek calls them fallen messengers or a fallen ministry.

No angels (as heavenly beings) ever literally fell out of Heaven. Ministers are saying that the angels fell out of Heaven and the devil was kicked out of Heaven. Jesus did say, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" (Luke 10:18). In Luke, Chapter 10, we read where the seventy disciples returned and said to Jesus, "Even the devils are subject unto us through thy name" (verse 17). He had told them to go and cast out devils, but still they were surprised when they found it possible for them to do it even in His name. They told Jesus how the devils fled. Satan had held a high place in the lives of those people and had reigned over them and over their wills. Then, the Spirit of God undertook, and those devils were overcome and cast out. When they told Jesus about these things, He said, in essence, "I beheld Satan fall from the lofty position that he held over men, just as lightning falls out of heaven." Satan was a liar and a murderer from the beginning. In the beginning was God, and you cannot go any further than the beginning.

There are two lies that Satan tries to get across today, and one of them is as big as the other. One of them is that the devil once was in Heaven but was kicked out. He would like to make you feel that he was up there. He tries to tell people all about what is up there, but he was never there. The other lie he tells is that Jesus went to hell and preached. This is as big a lie as the other. Now, as to the first lie, the lie about being cast out of Heaven for sinning, let us look into it. First of all, there is nothing in Heaven to tempt anyone to sin. Heaven is a holy place, and it could not be holy with sin in it. It would lose that title at once and forever. Jesus came to earth and taught us to pray: "Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." Everyone does the will of God in Heaven. When the rich man ended up in hell and lifted up his eyes and saw Lazarus on Abraham's bosom, he said, "Send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame" (Luke 16:24). But Abraham told him that between them and the rich man there was a great gulf fixed. He told the rich man, "We cannot go to you, and you cannot come over here to us." The virgin daughter of Israel is fallen to never rise again. It is indeed sad, but all too true. The people, likewise, who apostatized went down to rise no more. They rejected light. (What the church today needs is a good swimming party, spiritually speaking. Too many have been playing around in ankle deep water, throwing mud at each other. Church, get out where the water is deep enough to swim in. When you get out to where you cannot touch bottom, then you go the way of the river, for then you cannot help yourself.)

Amos 5:2 reads, "The virgin of Israel is fallen." The trumpet has sounded. Look in Revelation and see what followed the black horse (representing apostasy). The gray horse (representing death and hell) always follows apostasy. People went down in that sea never to rise again. Amos 5:3 reads, "For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel." What does all this mean? Although multitudes have gone into apostasy, the saints who went in will only come out in very small numbers and little by little. The great majority, by far, will never return to Zion. This is the burden, the awful sorrow of the heart that cares. They are lost in the great apostasy. What a terrible loss! They have gone down never to rise again. Their vision will get dimmer and dimmer. They will be blind and miserable and poor, and they will not realize their true condition until the very end.

### **Where They Fail to Preach Truth, the Glory Is Departed**

Men and women who once had a keen vision of Zion and the glory of God upon their hearts cooled down and became lukewarm. They lost their experience and when dying, stepped off the scene of action in that condition—without God. "For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live: But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought. Seek the LORD, and ye shall live" (Amos 5:4-6). That brings us to the time when Martin Luther began to cry out: "The just shall live by faith." God reached right down into Catholicism and found a priest who was bound with the power of it and set his heart aglow; he started preaching. Amos said, "Seek the LORD, and ye shall live." Do not go to Bethel, Gilgal, or Beersheba. What is this a type or prophecy of? Jeroboam had a golden calf erected at Bethel; Gilgal had idols set up in remembrance of the mighty way that God had moved in the past.

The same thing is happening today. Many people and places that God once used are not being used today. Yet, people are worshiping the place of worship that they have and cannot tear themselves away from the prestige, property, or even people for the pure Gospel. If there is any spark of life left there at all, God help us to awaken the saints who may be alive and warn them to escape for their lives. If the Word of God is held up and a comparison of those places made to the Apostolic church, they will never stand clear. There is no divine healing power left in their midst. If God is still in a place, there is still power to sanctify and to heal. God is not on vacation. Very little, if any of this, is going on in these places. Yet, at one time there was glory there. It was holy ground.

Let us go back to the burning bush. That bush caught Moses' eye because it kept on burning, but it never burned up. So he went over to look at it, and God said, "Take off your shoes, Moses, this is holy ground." God gave him direction. Then the fire went out, and that which had been holy ground was just an old bush on the hillside again. We cannot worship the place that God has blessed; we must worship God, Himself. Amos 5:6-7 tells us: "Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel. Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth." This is just what did happen. They quit preaching the truth. They turned judgment on truth to wormwood and left off righteousness in the earth. The people became bitter because of it. In Revelation we read that the waters became bitter (Revelation 8:11). The Scripture plainly says, "Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth." Men actually found the Kingdom of God back there. They were born again through the early reformers' preaching. The church started out of the wilderness, and men were born again. But Jesus said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness" (Matthew 6:33). They left off the second work of grace. In doing this they turned judgment to wormwood and left out Christ's righteousness. Then what happened? The people became bitter. When you leave off a second work of grace,<sup>1</sup> you will become bitter. Many ministers today are leaving off a second work of grace, but that does not change things. My father preached this message of truth as straight as he knew how to preach it. When he began to cry out against the ungodly television, the ministry came to him and said, "You are lost before you start. Don't you know that 95 percent of the Church of God ministers have them?" Father replied, "I have a bigger job than I thought I had. I'll preach it oftener." We cannot depend on the majority for the right and wrong on this earth. The majority is always wrong.

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

That is why it is wrong to do things by voting in the Church of God. Jesus said that strait is the gate and few indeed will go that way, but many go the broad way. Anywhere a crowd is gathered together, there will only be a few *real* Christians. Many claim to be Christians, but the trouble is that the rivers are damned up. They are not flowing; there is only a trickle here and there. These people found the kingdom, but they left off righteousness. They turned truth, or judgment, to worm-wood, and the people became bitter.

How can we be sure we are in the right place in prophecy? Let us read on: "Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth, Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, [Who is Orion? The Bible dictionary will tell you that Orion is the bright and morning star.] and turneth the shadow of death into the morning . . ." (Amos 5:7-8). Now who did it? Isaiah 9:2 says, "The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined." Who did it? They that lived in the land of the shadow of death, the very valley.

In the twenty-third Psalm David was going through a very hard place. We live in the valley of the shadow of death every day. The shadow of death hovers over every babe that is born. He or she may live minutes, hours, weeks, or years, but every living being is living with the shadow of death over him or her. This vale we live in is the shadow of death. Isaiah said, "Upon them hath the light shined." He also said, "The morning cometh, and also the night" (Isaiah 21:12). Let us again read Amos 5:8, which says, "Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name." Amos was prophesying of a time when men would begin to leave off righteousness, making the waters bitter. We read in Revelation 8:11, "Many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter." What followed? When the bitterness got into this fallen religion, they began to build their own sects and creeds, and through this fallen religion, many spiritually died.

A thirty-year war followed, started by Bloody Mary. Protestant organizations put their own armies on the battlefield to fight for their own creeds, and many men died of the waters, or of the people, who were made bitter. Yet, those people all claimed to be Christians. Is it the same today? While the religious world is out there shooting their guns at each other, the world is dying and going to hell. It is because of bitterness! And it is getting right in the very camp of the saints. Bitterness because some do not see things the same way as they do. Thus, they cannot love them and do not want to fellowship with them. The Bible tells us to try the Spirits, not try the doctrine. They may have just as good a spirit as the others. This is one thing that is different in the Church of God than in all other churches. If you join any of the sects, you have to come to their special creeds or line of beliefs to be one of them, but in the true church, a man who has recently been born into the kingdom is just as much a member as one who has been saved for many years. Try the spirit and see if it be of Christ. A spirit that is not of Christ is making a bitter condition yet today.

## Chapter 23

### CARNALITY IS THE SEAT OF ALL DIVISION

**H**ebrews 12:14-16 reads: "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau . . ." What is this spiritual fornication that Paul was talking about? It is the outgrowth of this fallen star with the false doctrines who divides God's people and puts bitterness in their hearts against the rest of the children of God. They end up selling their birthrights. You may ask, "Is that fornication?" Why did God call Esau a fornicator? Because he sold out. What caused him to sell out? He did not have the flesh crucified. Ezekiel 36:24-26 states: "For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh."

Carnality is the seat of all division. Get carnality out, and God's people will get together. Verse 27 reads, "And

I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." Before you can get the Spirit of God, you will have to get a new heart and a new spirit within you. There is a need for it. The Gospel stands beside the prophecy.

We read in John 14:16-17: "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." In John 14:15 Jesus said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments." The spirit of the world does not want the Holy Spirit. He knocks at their heart's door, but they reject Him and turn Him away. The world cannot receive Him because they have the spirit of the world. What kind of a spirit is the world's spirit? It is a blind spirit. Jesus said they could not see. How do they become blind? Second Corinthians 4:4 tells us, "In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them." You have to get to where you can *see* Him before you can *have* Him.

Not only is the spirit of the world a blind spirit, but it is an ignorant spirit. It knows Him not. It is also a disobedient spirit. Paul said in Ephesians 2:1-2: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." You must obey God and keep His commandments before He will send the Comforter to you. Psalm 34:18 tells us, "The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and . . . of a contrite spirit." There are only two spirits: the Spirit of the Lord and the spirit of the devil. But John said that there were many that went out. Let us read Ezekiel 36:26-27: "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them."

### **How to Keep off the Route to Wormwood**

When you keep God's judgments and do them, you will keep off the route to wormwood. We read that Jericho was under a blight of divine curse. Jericho (a type of Babylon) was the first city Israel ran into after they crossed the River Jordan (a type of sanctification). The only one who escaped the destruction of Jericho was a harlot who owned her condition, put a scarlet-colored thread in her window, and came out when the message sounded. God told Joshua that the city must never be rebuilt. Any man who tried to build it "shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it" (Joshua 6:26). What did Joshua mean by that? The rebuilding of Jericho would take a man his whole lifetime, and after he finished, there would be a curse on it. When God tears something down, He does not want you building it up again. If you turn around and build the things you once destroyed, you become a transgressor.

The Bible lets us understand that the Bethelites took the job of building Jericho again, and they built it. Yet, the land and the water were cursed. When Elijah passed off the stage of action, Elisha received his mantle. (We need the mantle of God if we are going to be of God.) Elisha was really tried, and God will try people yet today. Elisha began his labors in the place of Elijah, and he was called to serve as was his master before him. (When people see that God's hand is on a man, they will be calling him; and he will find plenty to do.) We read in 2 Kings 2:19-21: "And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren. [In other words, it was a nice place, but the water was bitter and not fit to use. So, the ground was barren.] And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land."

That is the message for our day. Jesus used salt as the symbol of the Holy Spirit, and He is also calling for a new cruse (as did Elisha), or a new vessel. He said, "Don't put this wine in old vessels." That is the reason there are so many spiritual failures. Too many are trying to put this wine into old bottles. We have to have a new cruse. We must be born again, a new creature. Then we can put the salt in. It will sweeten the fountain, and the waters will be sweet again. There will be love flowing from heart to heart. Then the church can quit the "miscarrying business" and bring forth babes unto God.

Let us turn and read James 3:11. It states, "Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?"

Hebrews 12:14-15 says: "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled." Springs do not spring up unless there is a root there. When anything springs up and lives, there has to be a root there. The root was there first. Let us get the old root out to avoid having bitterness and becoming defiled.

THE

SOUNDING



OF THE

4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup>

TRUMPETS

*And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.*

*Revelation 8:12*

*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.*

## IN WHICH THE DRAGON IS TURNED LOOSE

**T**he message of Revelation will straighten out the church and let her know what Babylon is and what Babylon is not. It will also let her know what kind of a stand to take in order to be true to the Word of God. John was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and if you and I get that same Spirit, we will understand too. When the seven trumpets sounded, seven thunders uttered their voices—a symbol of understanding of the whole thing. John was about to write it down, but God said, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not" (Revelation 10:4). Then verse 7 says, "In the days of the voice of the seventh angel [in the end of time], when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished . . ." God was saying, "I will open it all up to the people then."

We are living today in the greatest light that man has ever known. Things are revealed that men have been confused about all down through the ages. In times past, because of their lack of understanding, there has been heartache and strife. This seventh-seal light has set people free who have been in spiritual bondage, under a misconception of Scriptures. As we look in Revelation, Chapter 8, we must deal with the fourth and fifth trumpet angels together. It is a necessity because one clarifies the other. We are still in the Protestant era of time, pressing to the date of 1880 and the days when God would bring the truth back.

Revelation 8:12 through 9:12, covering these two trumpets, states: "And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"

"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

"And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter."

Herein are some dark sayings. Both Jesus and the prophets gave some dark sayings in the Word. It is some of these dark sayings that the enemy of our soul gets hold of and uses to prop up false religion. Yet, for every deep truth or dark saying in the Bible, somewhere in the Word there is truth to put light on that saying. That truth will coincide with every bit of truth that has been revealed by that light. It is spoken of as the light that shines brighter and brighter. There may be a greater revelation of light, but it will be the same light. One book of a well-known movement (that teaches the millennial doctrine) literalizes the whole Book of Revelation. The author of that book wrote that what John actually saw in Chapter 9 was a B25 Bomber. What foolish interpretations are going forth of God's eternal Word!

The trouble is that too many are not willing to let the Spirit of God teach them. This book is a revelation of the church. It has something to do with the spiritual warfare of the church. It has nothing to do with literal things. The author of that book literalizing the Revelation wrote, "The breastplates of iron were the fuselage, and the sound of many horses in their wings is referring to when they cranked up their engines—many horse power. The sting in the

tail was the tail gunner." That all sounds very logical, but it is all wrong. The sounding of the trumpets is just the same as the opening of the seals and the pouring out of the vials. There are several series in the Revelation, but each series covers the entire Gospel Day.

For instance, God took the symbol of a woman (a pure woman) to represent the church and took her through the entire Gospel Day. Why did He do that? To show the parental phase of the church and to show that He kept the seed all the way through. He built a church that the gates of hell could not prevail against. Then there are the symbolic horses of Revelation, showing the militant phase of the church. The seals are showing the church throughout the Gospel Day, and the pouring out of the vials on false religion covers the same time. It all covers the church through the Gospel Day. The sounding of the trumpets is God warning people to see what happened to ones who would not walk in the light: they went into darkness, and many of them never returned again.

## **The Fourth Trumpet**

Let us look at the fourth trumpet angel first of all. When the fourth trumpet angel sounded out, the third part of the sun, moon, and stars was light. The sun is the New Testament, the moon is the Old Testament, and the stars are the ministry. In other words, the sun, moon, and stars are the avenues that God has used to get light through to people. God has three avenues through which to give us light: through His Word, through His Spirit, and through His ministry. He takes the natural things to teach us spiritual lessons. They are the natural avenues used to bring spiritual light to this world. They are avenues through which God sends light to the darkened hearts of men and women.

When the fourth angel sounded, a third part of these did not shine. Can light be broken up into three parts? Yes, God can, but how did He do it? During this period of time (Protestantism), a third part of the light never shone, and we will find out the reason for it in the sounding of the fifth angel. Let us read in the New Testament where Jesus broke the light up into three parts. Mark 4:26-28 reads: "And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." Some may believe that Jesus was only talking about something growing out in the field. No, He said that the Kingdom of God was *like* that. There was a harvesttime in the morning. Where did the harvest come from? Jesus brought the seed from the fields of Heaven and sowed it down here in the hearts of men and women. Many people do not think the harvest is coming until Jesus comes again. This is not true. He told His disciples before He left, "Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? . . . look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest" (John 4:35). Jesus faithfully sowed the seeds, and they were ready for harvesting even then. Why did He not let the servants go? Because the servants of the household were the Jewish nation, and they had their lamps under a bushel. They thought the Gospel was only for the Jews. As far as they were concerned, they would have uprooted all Gentiles and called them tares. Nevertheless, Jesus had sown the seed in the hearts of some Gentiles, and this was ready to bring forth a harvest. That was in A.D. 33.

Jesus did say that the harvest was to be in the "end of the world." What is the meaning of the biblical expression of the "end of the world"? It is the last days or the Gospel Day. First Corinthians 10:11 reads, "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." Again, in Hebrews 9:26 we read, ". . . once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." This happened in A.D. 33. That is when the "end of the world" began. We need to dig down and find out what the Word of God says. The saints of God say that they do not believe in a millennium, but many teach that when Jesus comes, He is going to separate the tares from the wheat. We must reap before He comes, for at that time He is going to destroy the fields. That is what we are to be doing now—binding the tares and bringing the wheat in.

Jesus not only taught that there was a morning harvest, but He taught in Mark, Chapter 4, that there would be an evening-light harvest also. He said, in essence, "The Kingdom of God is like a man who would sow good seed in the earth and then cover it up." The seed was covered in the earthly organizations of men, day and night. The blade broke through first (justification); then the ear (sanctification); then the full corn in the ear (unity). Thank God for full corn—full truth. When people buy literal corn, they pull off the husks to examine the corn and see if it is full. Why? Because they want a full ear of corn. Spiritually speaking, why do we not have full corn now? It is because there is

too much cob. Too many people put all their time and strength into building up the cob, but fail to have any corn. In too many places, God's people are starving to death because they cannot eat the cob.

Christ said the light would be released in three portions, but a third part of that light did not shine during Protestantism. The full Gospel preached brings unity, and there had not been unity throughout the period of Protestantism. This era had only fostered division among God's people. What kept the light from shining 100 percent during Protestantism? We find the answer in Revelation, Chapter 9: the smoke from the pit darkened the sun and the air.

## Chapter 25

### AND THE FIFTH TRUMPET SOUNDED

In order to find out what hindered the full light from shining in the era of Protestantism, let us look at the fifth trumpet. Revelation 9:1 says, "And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth." Here we have the ministry mentioned again. When you read of a star falling from heaven, it is a symbol of ministers falling from the heavenly position they have been placed in as an avenue of light. They were reflecting the light of God to a lost-and-dying world, but they fell from that position because they failed to perform the task given them as God directed. They failed to let all the light shine out in its fullness.

Now there are some people who, not having a clear vision, say that the fifth trumpet deals with Mohammed. But this could not be. Although Mohammed claimed Christianity, we have no reason to believe that he ever had the Gospel light. This Scripture refers to a star that once had light and fell from its heavenly position. It once was up there in a heavenly position, or it could not have fallen from its position. So, it is the symbol of a fallen ministry. Verse 1 continues, ". . . to him was given the key of the bottomless pit." Generally, people believe the bottomless pit is hell, some deep abyss, or a great hole. In Matthew 16:19 Jesus said to His disciples, "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." These keys are the Word and the Spirit, but to bring it down singly, the key is the Word of God.

As we preach on this, we unlock two things. After he was given the key to the bottomless pit, we read, "And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air [the Word and the Spirit] were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit" (Revelation 9:2). They did not shine because they were darkened by that smoke. The smoke from the pit darkened them so that they could not shine in all their glory. Now, it will not do much good to talk about the bottomless pit and its being opened up unless we know what was in there. There would be very little difference if the pit were opened and there was nothing in there to get out. First, the dragon was in there. And we must show you who let the dragon out, but first we have to show you who put him in there. Let us turn to Revelation, Chapter 20, which is also a series of the history of the Gospel church. It begins with the battle of the morning church and goes through to the Judgment. Verse 1 reads, "And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand." The ministry had the chain, but they lost it. If you lose the chain, you had better throw the key away also. Otherwise, you will get yourself in trouble. You can shake the key around all you want, but you have nothing to bind the dragon with unless you have the chain.

John said: "I saw an angel come down from heaven [symbolizing a divine call], having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon [symbolizing pagan Rome with all of its idolatry and heathenism] . . ." (Revelation 20:1-2). When Jesus came, the church was ordained, and she started forth. The dragon (paganism) had exalted itself to the place of a national religion and was reigning over the people. It was the religion of the day. John saw it there, but thank God, Jesus came and His ministers took the chain and laid hold on that old dragon and bound him a thousand years (the period of time called the Dark Ages) and threw him in the bottomless pit and set a seal upon him. This was not the devil, but "the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil" (verse 2). Now Jesus once called Peter the devil. The devil was just using Peter and speaking through him. The dragon was just a false system that the devil was using to work through. He just had one deception through those

thousand years and that was the darkness of Roman Catholicism. He had no other means of deception during that time. Verse 3 says, ". . . set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."

### **What Is the Bottomless Pit?**

Roman Catholicism is not a deception; it is a darkness. In order to work a deception, you must have some truth to put with it. But no truth was preached for a thousand years, so the dragon had a seal on him. He could not deceive. All he could do was to hold the people in darkness. The deception came at the end of that thousand years when the truth was turned loose. Then the devil had something to add, or something to deceive. Verse 7 states, "And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison." The morning church laid hold on him with the truth and bound him with the chain and put him in the bottomless pit.

Where is the bottomless pit? Some say it is in hell and some say it is a deep abyss, but what does the Word of God say? The bottomless pit means nothing more than the earth, something with no Bible foundation. The first part of Revelation, Chapter 13, deals with Catholicism; the second part of that chapter deals with the second beast (Protestantism), the animal that looked like a lamb but spake as a dragon. Verse 11 says that the beast came up out of the earth. Revelation 11:7 tells us, "And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them." The bottomless pit represents a walled-in place, a place with no Bible foundation, no bottom to it, because there is no telling how low one might go.

Revelation, Chapter 20, tells us that they bound him with a chain. What is the chain? The chain is the Spirit of God, which has the power to bind. We have no power to bind with the Word. We can read the Word, but we have no power over the people. It takes the power of the Holy Spirit to bind Satan. Why is it that the so-called church of today preaches but is unable to bind Satan? It is because she does not have the Holy Spirit with her. The Spirit of God puts the very life in the Gospel. There is some truth yet being preached in Babylon, but does anybody pay any attention to it? If a minister preaches against smoking, people just say, "Well, that's the way you see it, Reverend." However, if they get around where the Gospel is being preached and the power of the Holy Spirit is being felt and they want to light up a cigarette, they will have to sneak out of sight. They will not be so bold. Church, we can still bind the tares. You may ask, "What are you talking about when you say 'binding the tares'?" The Word says that they bound them and put them in the furnace. What is the furnace? God's eternal Word. We read in Isaiah 31:9 that "his furnace [is] in Jerusalem," and that is a long way from hell.

A sinner can come in where the Gospel is preached and at first feel very free; but when the Holy Ghost moves in and the truth goes forth, he or she begins to get bound tighter and tighter. After the truth has tied that one hand and foot, then we put him or her in the furnace and put on the heat.

Some time ago, a brother who drove one of those big double oil tanker trucks filled with formaldehyde had an accident. The flexible hose blew up in his face as he was unloading one night after dark. In the explosion his eyes were burned out. As he was taken to the hospital, he was praising God. And he just kept on praising God until God took all the pain away. The doctor said, "You must be suffering pain," but he answered, "There is no pain." The doctors wept and so did the nurses. They said that they had never seen anything like it. Then people began to get saved. One of his buddies, who was also a truck driver, came to the hospital to see him and was saved. Another one of his friends came one Saturday night and was under such deep conviction that he trembled. That man was cast in the furnace of the Word. I laid my hand on his shoulder and said, "Brother, God is dealing with your soul. You ought to give up and yield to Him." He knelt at an altar of prayer and prayed through. His clothing was wet from the sweat of strong conviction. Later, he said to me, "Brother Wilson, when you came and laid your hand on my shoulder, you put me in a furnace."

This is the kind of power we need: the kind that binds men and women until all they can do is stand in the presence of God and His Word and tremble under the power of God. God's voice can still make the earth tremble. In too many cases, it is not the voice of God that is sounding out. We read in the Old Testament that when God spoke, the earth trembled. He spoke and it shook; He spoke and it melted. In Hebrews 12:26 Paul wrote, "Whose voice then shook the earth: but now . . . also heaven." God is not only shaking earth, but He is shaking heaven too. He is shaking

the church. Verses 27-28 read: "Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved . . ." God is going to shake a kingdom out of this confusion that man has brought into the church.

What is this confusion? Ministers preaching what they want. People professing to be saints but acting and dressing as they like. We are headed for the last earthquake; God is taking us through a shaking time. The souls that cannot stand firm and hold onto God will be shaken loose. Isaiah 17:6 says, "Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel." There will be just a few left when the shaking is done, and note that these are in the most fruitful branches.

Saint of God, you had better get a good grip on God and eternal life or you will never be able to hold on when the heat of the fire is turned on you. You will go down in the time of the shaking that God is even now giving to the church. Jesus Christ is coming back just for those few berries that will be left. The rest that were shaken off will be lost throughout all eternity. Those who will not line up with God's Spirit will never make it to Heaven. Down here on this earth, is the place of preparation.

The morning ministry laid hold on that old dragon (they were not afraid of him, and I am not either) and cast him in the bottomless pit. The Book of Revelation has told us the pit is the earth. The dragon had once exalted himself to a position as a national religion, but the truth came and cast him down and proved him to be an earthly and a devilish religion with no God and no Bible in it whatsoever.

### **The Devil Is Loose Today**

Remember that this is a spiritual revelation, a book of symbols. Millennialists say they are going to bind a spirit with a log chain. Wouldn't that be a trick? The devil is a spirit, and yet they say that they are going to bind him with a log chain. In Mark, Chapter 5, we read how they tried to bind the spirits called Legion with chains. You cannot bind a spirit with chains. This all proves that the chain which bound the dragon was the Holy Spirit of God. Why? Because it takes one Spirit to bind another spirit.

So they laid hold on the dragon and cast him in the pit and shut him up, and he was to be there until the thousand years were finished. They proved him to be of no Bible foundation. First Corinthians 3:11 states, "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." Then they proved that as soon as the foundation was laid, God put a building on it; and you can only get *one* building on *one* foundation. So all other religions have no foundation. In other words, they are in a bottomless condition. That is exactly how they put him there.

In Revelation, Chapter 20, we are told that after the thousand years (or this special period of time) were fulfilled, the dragon must be loosed for a little season. The words *a little season* are mentioned once in this chapter. Under the fifth seal the "little season" is mentioned again. In both places it covers the time period of the Protestant era. The full Gospel was again preached in 1880. I have the same key and the same chain they had back in the early time of the church. This is where we need a little seventh-seal light and understanding.

The devil is still loose today, but not where the whole truth is being preached and where the Holy Ghost is present to set His seal on it. Revelation 6:9 reads, "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held." How did these souls get on the altar? They offered themselves as a sacrifice. There is only one way to get under the altar. The sacrifice was put *on* the altar, and the ashes fell through the grate *under* the altar. These would not worship the beast or his image, and so they were beheaded for they loved not their lives unto death. They laid themselves on the altar as a sacrifice for God. John saw them over in glory under the altar. In Chapter 20 he saw the souls of those who were beheaded, and in the fifth seal he saw the same souls. This seal covers a period of time before 1530.

Revelation 6:10-11 tells us: "And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." That little season reaches to our day. Again, in Revelation 14:6-7 something happened: "And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying

with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." This is when the judgment of God began on false religion.

When did the dragon get loose? When the truth began to be preached again and the full Gospel was going out, men, hearing that truth, fell away from it and began to build their own creeds and sectarian organizations. Then the dragon was loosed, and he began practicing his deception again. He was loosed from 1530 to 1880. In 1880, D. S. Warner and others brought back the chain. The dragon knows what the chain is. He had it on for a thousand years. It is a symbol of power to bind. So, today we take the pure Word of God and prove that these false doctrines are of the earth, devilish, and false, and we put them in the bottomless pit. We prove that they have no Bible foundation. Revelation, Chapter 11, speaks of the beast that ascended out of the bottomless pit. Then Revelation, Chapter 13, says that the second beast came up out of the earth. This is a symbol of Protestantism. Any church that you can join was started by some man or a group of men. It did not come from God; it came up out of the earth. It was born of man, and men brought it forth. The New Jerusalem came down from Heaven. The true church was in the mind of God and was sent down here for you and me to enjoy. Praise God!

## Chapter 26

### WE MUST HAVE BOTH THE KEY AND CHAIN IF WE WOULD BIND THE DRAGON

**T**he Word of God tells us that the ministry has the key. "And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit" (Revelation 9:2). We know that the key is a symbol of the Word of God.

Let us remember that it takes a spirit to bind a spirit. Paul, speaking of the Second Coming of Jesus, said that day could not come except there be a falling away first (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Paul said a falling away would come first (in the morning time) and then something else would happen: the man of sin, the son of perdition, had to be revealed. Whom was he talking about? How do we know it is the beast? The Pope of Rome has exalted himself to a position that belongs to Christ alone. Roman Catholics will tell you that God gave them that authority. Verse 4 tells us this about him: "Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, . . . so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." The Roman Catholic Church is animated by a spirit, and people get under that spirit. They are then bound by it unless the Spirit of God breaks that spirit. If you lose the Spirit of God in the midst, yet still try to preach the truth, people will laugh and mock you; and the old Babylonians will rise up and push that truth down your throat. If we lose the Spirit, we will soon back up on the message. The Spirit of God is still working, and He is the only One who can break the power of false religion.

God loves the people in Roman Catholicism as much as He loves people in the Church of God. Many Catholics have never had the truth revealed to them. Church, we need to start preaching on the Revelation and let the man of sin be revealed. Verse 8 reads, "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming." This verse says that the Lord would consume him with the spirit of His mouth (He did this at His First Advent) and destroy him with the brightness of His coming (He will do this in His Second Advent). In Isaiah, Chapter 11, the Prophet was speaking of Christ's First Coming. Verse 4 says, "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked." When would this occur? At Christ's First Advent. Then Paul said the same thing: "The Lord shall consume [him] with the spirit of his mouth" (2 Thessalonians 2:8).

God's people are reaching out to people in Catholicism, trying to get the truth to these people, but often they just argue that they have been taught their doctrine from childhood. There is only one thing that will destroy that spirit: when one receives the Spirit of God, there will be no more trouble with Roman Catholicism or catechism, for the Spirit of God will consume the spirit of evil and slay it. So we see, we must have the key and the chain.

A fallen star represents a ministry with a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof. The Bible definitely proves that the same Word preached opens the kingdom and the bottomless pit; but if it is void of the power of the

Spirit, instead of putting something in the pit, you will let something out. A ministry who has backslidden (if they ever did have the Spirit) is still preaching the Word by their own understanding. So, every time they preach, instead of putting error away, they loose more error. The devil is not in a hole somewhere. All false religion is on a sandy and earthly foundation. When we preach the Word without the presence of the Spirit of God, we loose something. The Word preached with power will put error in its place, but when it is preached without the power of the Holy Spirit, it will loose more false doctrine.

Paul said in 1 Corinthians 2:4, "And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." Look again at Revelation 9:1. This ministry was given the key (the precious Word), but when they fell, they lost the Spirit; and when they kept on preaching the Word, they opened the bottomless pit. You may ask, "Why does it have to be opened?" It has to be opened to let you and me out, or we would never be saved. When you were bound in sin, we speak of it as being "in the miry clay," a place with no foundation whatsoever. Every step you took just pulled you in deeper. The Word of God preached will open up that condition and show you that you are of the earth (earthy), and the Word will also open up the kingdom and bring you out of the miry pit of sin. When truth is preached under the power of the unction of the Spirit of God, it will lift you out of that pit and put you into the kingdom. The Word of God preached without power aids the added creeds and doctrines of man. It causes men and women who are in this horrible pit to be content with church joining and baptism and other deceptions foisted by false teachers upon those who do not look out for their own soul enough to search the Scriptures as we are told to do.

### **A Backslidden Ministry Responsible for Loosing Satan**

If the Word is preached with power, it will transform people. Romans 12:2 tells us, "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God." The Word will transform them and set them in the Kingdom of God by the new birth. "Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God" (John 3:5). The Psalmist said, concerning the bottomless pit, in Psalm 40:1-2: "I waited patiently for the LORD; and he . . . heard my cry. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit . . ." We were not in a deep abyss, but we were in a *horrible pit*. We were surrounded by unbelief, sin, false doctrine, and so on. None of these things had a biblical foundation, and we could not help ourselves out of that condition. We could not go forward nor could we go up.

"He . . . heard my cry," said David. "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth . . ." (verses 2-3). That is the song that was sung which could not be learned, because God is the One who puts it in your soul. Another man cannot sing it because God gave it to you. When you sing a song written by some other writer, it is not your song for God gave it to him. You are singing his song. Your own song just seems to roll out, because it was put there by God Himself.

It was necessary to be born of the water, or the Word, through hearing the Gospel; and when it was preached, it broke the lock on that pit condition you were in, that place where the devil had you held down and thought he had you fast and you would never get out. If you are saved, you ought to appreciate the Gospel. It gave you a chance to get out of the pit. If the Gospel is preached with Holy Spirit fire, the lock is thrown off of the prison, the door is wide open, and Jesus says, "You can come out if you want to." The enemy of your soul wants you to think that you are bound forever. However, you can be free and come out of the pit if you want to. Jesus said that He came to preach deliverance to the captives and to open up the prison houses (that is the same place this dragon spirit was in). Bondage is the place for devilish spirits, but God's children are to go free. So this preaching opened up the bottomless pit, and when there was no chain to bind the old dragon who had been put down there, he began to climb out.

A backslidden ministry (fallen stars) let the dragon loose again. They are the ones who let him go free. What did God send the ministry for? He sent them out to bind. Bind what? The whole work of Satan in any way that he tries to work—through the dragon, the beast, the false prophets, the apostate church, or any other way. We have proven that a backslidden ministry let him out, but what about the smoke that darkened it? Smoke is a symbol of glory. Let us turn to Isaiah 6:1. It reads, "In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple." With what was the temple filled? Verse 4 tells us that "the house was filled with

smoke." Now turn to Revelation 15:8. It says, "And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power." This smoke rose out of the bottomless pit. It was the smoke of a false glory. It was also the smoke of a great furnace. In this furnace was where the dragon came and molded the images. This was to take the place of God's glory, or the true glory.

Jesus gave four things necessary to bring unity. The first is to know God, the only true God. The second is to be kept in the Father's name, and that is very needful today. The third is to be sanctified through the truth. Fourth, Jesus said, "The glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one" (John 17:22). The smoke that came from the pit, darkened the third part, and did not let unity come to pass was a false glory. This false glory that darkened the sun and the air is what brought about the cloudy condition.

### **Out of the Smoke Came the Locusts**

Out of the smoke came the locusts upon the earth. What are these symbols of? These are symbols of false doctrines and the false ministry that came out of this condition. This condition had to start somewhere, and many people cannot seem to see that the dragon really was loosed in 1530, because when he came out at this time, he did not come out as he went in, in the form of a dragon. Now, when he came out in 1530, he came out with other garb on. He went in there as a dragon, but we read in Revelation 11:7, "And when they shall have finished their testimony [speaking of the two witnesses in the Protestant era], the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them." The beast that came out of the pit looked like a lamb.

Many who would have fought the dragon were deceived by the innocent-looking lamb. Revelation 13:11 says that he looked like a lamb but he spake as a dragon. (Some say that he looked like a sheep and smelled like a goat.) How do we know that the locusts that came up out of the smoke of the pit are a false ministry? In Revelation 9:7 we are told that the locusts' faces were as faces of men. We read in Nahum 3:15 and 17: "There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts. . . . Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are." Notice that these are men, but they are likened unto locusts. Why? There are so many of them, and they bring a blight. Perhaps some people may think that such false religions cannot hurt them. But the Bible says, "Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away." You do not have to worry about Babylon's merchants, or men, who peddle their goods for they play around in the cold day that has no spiritual warmth or heat. However, when the sun of the true Gospel arises, "they flee away."

Out of the smoke came the locusts, or a false ministry, carrying false doctrines. Someone may inquire, "How do we know? Who was this great flock of locusts supposed to hurt?" Only those men who do not have the seal in their foreheads. So we know that this is a false ministry with a false doctrine. People who have God's seal, not *on* their foreheads but *in* their foreheads cannot be hurt by false doctrine. We read in Revelation 7:2, "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea." Revelation 7:13-14 states: "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Is that seal on your forehead the Holy Ghost? You do not get the Holy Ghost in your forehead, but in your heart. This is something you get *in* your head. What is it to have your Father's name sealed in your hand? It is to have the understanding that God's people are all one, that the family of God is the Church of God, that God is our Father, and we are truly His sons and daughters. That great understanding, in the midst of all the teachings of men, is sealed in our foreheads so that we are marked for eternity as a part of the one body.

## WHAT ARE THE LOCUSTS?

In some cases these false ministers and leaders with all their false teaching, with their different denominations and beliefs, and with their many different names cannot hurt God's true people. There were some people who were not blighted, even in the early days of false teaching for they had the seal of God in their foreheads. They could only hurt those who had *not* the seal of God in their foreheads. "And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them" (Revelation 9:5-6). John said they would torment you, just as a serpent would strike you.

Deuteronomy 32:30-33 says: "How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps." Those who stand on the sea of glass sing that song of deliverance, the song of Moses and of the Lamb.

Church, we had better be sure we are sealed with the Father's name, or they will be able to strike us also. Jesus said that they could not hurt us if we had the Father's name sealed in our foreheads. Paul said in Romans 3:13, "Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips." When they talk to you, it will have an effect on you unless you are settled and have the Father's name sealed in your forehead. There are two groups of them: people who had leaned toward false doctrine and people who had had a real experience. In the days of this false doctrine, while men are sitting under this false ministry, "Men shall seek death, and shall not find it" (Revelation 9:6). What kind of death? The death of the carnal nature or a second work of grace.<sup>1</sup> They will desire to die out to God, but they will not be able to in the false doctrine preaching of men. They will give you just enough truth to torment you and make you miserable. That is the kind of religion many people have today. They wish they had never heard the Gospel. Having just enough to torment makes people wretched. They never reach a satisfied experience or have deep peace in their souls.

We find in the sounding of the sixth trumpet, there is a place where a Christian can die if seeking death. If one really wants to die out, there is a place, and men do not have to seek it any longer. The enemy has too many deceived by false doctrine and by feeling that it will not hurt them. They are ready to lend an ear to almost anything. It is best to be sure that you are settled, have the understanding in your forehead, and have the seal of the Father's name.

Paul believed in warning people. In 2 Timothy 2:16-18 he penned: "But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; Who concerning the truth have erred . . ." The center reference of my Bible says that to eat like a canker is like gangrene. When gangrene sets in, that person is about done for unless God steps in. Where does this come from? Their false words and false theories put poison in people, even as a serpent strikes.

Looking back at Revelation 9:7, we find that "the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle." In other words, they were ready to go forth and fight for their false creeds. Their breastplates were of iron. Now, a breastplate is what you protect yourself with in battle. What is the protection of Babylon? Her creeds. She has creeds of iron. A breastplate of iron is a long way from the breastplate of righteousness. These creeds of iron are what they use to protect themselves when anyone tries to straighten them out. They will not bend; they will not break; they stand right by their creeds. But when we get to the sixth trumpet, we will find a ministry who has breastplates of righteousness.

These locusts are as horses prepared for battle. They have faces as the faces of men, letting us know that they are men. In Revelation 4:7 we read of four beasts, symbolizing the four attributes of the church all the way through the Gospel Day. In this verse the word *beast* is translated as "living creature." The first beast was as a lion,

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

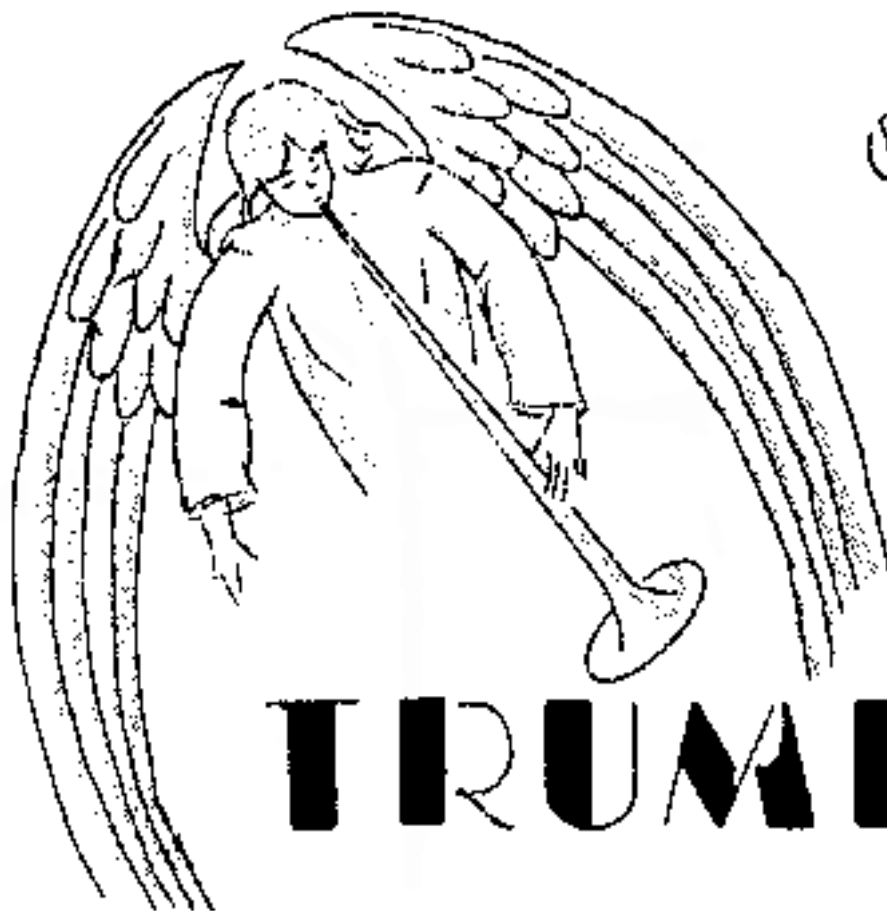
symbolizing the morning church going forth conquering and to conquer and also devouring everything that was before her. The next beast was like a calf, showing the sacrifice that had to be made in order for the truth to live on. The third beast had a face as of a man, showing that during the next period of time the church was going to go through, she had to face human intelligence. The last beast was like a flying eagle, revealing the fleetness of God's people flying back to Zion. (You cannot get up to Zion without eagle's wings.)

If greater education could have done this work for us, the large denomination of the Methodist Church would have accomplished it long ago. They have among them more education than the ministry of the Church of God will ever have. One of the first things the ministry truly needs is to grow up and be men. When the plain, unadorned truth is laid down, some people will get up and walk out. However, the truth will produce results if it is preached and practiced enough; and it will produce the right kind of results. Plain preaching does not chase away honest hearts who want to know the truth.

The third beast had a face as a man. I have told you that symbolizes a false ministry, and they are thicker than the stars of heaven. (I am now speaking of the locusts.) I have lost the statistics of how many ministers there are in the United States. If every one of them would preach the truth, the earth would soon be converted. When people hear the truth but cannot see it, they are calm for there is nothing to fight about. We read that the sound of the locusts' wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. Also, we read that "they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months" (Revelation 9:10).

In Revelation, Chapter 11, we read of the 1260 years of the Dark Ages. Revelation 11:3 states, "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." This was the 1260 years (prophetic) or 42 months of the Dark Ages. In this Scripture we have five months, multiplied by thirty days to a month, which gives us a hundred and fifty years. Their real sting was in their tails. Most of the work of Protestantism started out as a good work. When it speaks of their tails, it speaks of their latter end. It is just the same with the dragon's tail—it symbolizes the latter end of this reign. But what about the sting in their tails? The latter days of Protestantism were the worst. If you multiply thirty by five, you will get a hundred and fifty days or prophetic years, the time from 1730 to 1880. That was when D. S. Warner began to preach the one body, unity, a holy life, and the message "Come out of Babylon."

# THE SOUNDING



OF THE

6<sup>th</sup>

# TRUMPET

*And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*

*Revelation 9:13-15*

## "LOOSE THE FOUR ANGELS"

Let us read Revelation 9:13-18: "And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths."

These verses show us that the battle of Armageddon goes right on today. It is a battle of spiritual warfare and is being fought on a wide battle front, not only in the souls of men but also in civil powers, political forces, and on into the religious world. A great part of the battle of Armageddon occurs when truth is raised up against error, and whenever truth is preached, the battle is on. As long as the teachers of false doctrine can get people to go along with them, keep their mouths shut, and not stand for their convictions, everything will go smoothly; but when truth begins to stand up, there is a battle on.

The sixth trumpet began to sound out around 1880, or a little earlier, with the sixth-seal ministry. Brother Warner and others began to sound out the truth. Further on you will get more understanding as I prove every one of these things, but first let me give you a picture to help you to rightly understand. In Revelation 11:11 we find that the two witnesses lay dead in the streets of Babylon for three-and-a-half centuries (three-and-a-half days), or three hundred and fifty years, which has brought us to approximately 1880. Beginning at the year 1530, if you add 350 years, you will come to the year 1880. Verse 12 says at that time a voice from heaven sounded out to them. Now, do not feel that the Word of God or the Spirit never worked down through Protestantism. They did. But as far as the work of the church was concerned, they were far from being the vicars of the church. Why? Because the Protestant churches were under man rule; they had their own human heads (and still do today). We know that many people of that day were filled with the Holy Spirit and much of the Word of God was preached during the 350 years. Nevertheless, the Word and the Spirit, as far as being the heads of the church, which God ordained them to be, were dead. Why? They could not operate in the church for man would not allow them.

When the three-and-a-half days were ended, a voice from heaven said, "Come up hither." We read that they stood upon their feet and ascended up to heaven. What heaven? Not God's Heaven (literal); they ascended up to heavenly Jerusalem, a place where people would let them be the vicars (the Word and the Spirit). How do we know this? Because their enemies beheld them going up in a cloud. What kind of a cloud? A cloud of witnesses. They stood up on their feet. The only feet the Word and the Spirit have are your feet and mine, and they can only stand up when God has a people who will stand up for them and acknowledge them as vicars of Christ in the church.

In this chapter God is giving us a picture of the people of 1880 who stood for the whole truth again and so gave the Word and the Spirit their proper place once more in the church. When the Word and the Spirit stand up again and the whole truth is preached, there is a battle on. The powers of darkness will fight truth today as hard as they ever did. All the false spirits that are in the world will rise up and war against this truth, but the Spirit of God will stand up. The false teachers who have talked to the saints for so long about not being contentious have succeeded in hushing the voice of the saints, and that is what has brought on this great silence; but now that silence is broken. Thank God! Here and there the truth is rising, and God is getting some people to stand up for it. They will no longer bow to the false teachings or anything short of God's eternal Word. These are people who will let God have His way in their hearts and lives. (It is hard for me to preach on the sixth trumpet and stay out of the seventh one.)

Revelation 9:13-14 tells us: "And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God [we must find out what the voice is, then we will know who is directing], Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates." That was the commission of the ministry of the sixth-seal angel under the sounding of the sixth trumpet.

## The Blood Speaks From the Altar

It has been quite a while since we have heard about the golden altar. When the golden altar is mentioned, it illustrates that people are getting back to business. In Chapter 8 we dealt with the Day of Pentecost, and I showed you that our High Priest worked before the golden altar, before the very throne of God. Christ went up there as our High Priest and offered His incense; and after He had prayed, the Scripture says that He took that censer and filled it with fire and cast it into the earth—that was Pentecost. This is the first time we have heard of the golden altar since then. John said he heard a voice sounding out from the horns of the altar. Let us deal with a little typology and find out what this represents.

Leviticus 4:16-18 reads: "And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation: And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail. And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD . . ." The priest was to catch the blood from the sacrifice, sprinkle it seven times, and then take some on his finger and rub it on the four horns of the golden altar. Now what is that voice? Verse 25 says, ". . . and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering." Turn to Hebrews 9:12. It reads, "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." Here we find that Christ entered in just one time. He did not go before the mercy seat, but He went into the very presence of God. He went before the throne of God and took His blood there. In Hebrews, Chapter 10, Paul let us know that we can come boldly into the very holiest place; we not only *go* there but *stay* there.

Let us look at who this voice is that speaks from the horns. Remember, the sacrifice was taken and the blood rubbed on the four horns of the golden altar; not that which stood before the veil but the one before the throne of God. We read in Hebrews 12:22-24: "But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel."

When John heard a voice speaking out from the four horns of the altar, he was hearing the blood of Christ speaking out. When you come to Mount Zion you, too, can hear it. Let us stop here for a moment and jump over to the seventh trumpet again. Let us get away from those old, dead Church of God congregations where they have stopped talking about the blood. When you get to Mount Zion, the blood speaks. That is our message, Church of God. In fact, the blood is what purchased the church. All these other things did not purchase it. You are not the church or the bride of Christ until you go through the blood. The men and women who are blood-bought are the church.

Acts 20:28 reads, "Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood." Paul said that there is one way you can know that the place is really Mount Zion: it is the place where the blood speaks. It speaks better things than that of Abel. John said he heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar. The blood was rubbed on there. Did Jesus spill it there? He poured out His blood on Calvary's mountain; then He took the same sacrifice and went before the Father and offered it there. He said: "I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, . . . the Spirit of truth" (John 14:16-17). So, that voice from the four horns is the blood of Christ speaking of better things than Abel's voice spoke. Of what did it speak? In Hebrews, Chapter 11, God tells us that Abel's blood cried out even after he was dead. His voice cried out from the earth, witnessing that his salvation was true, for he was clear before God.

Christ's blood speaks greater things. Paul said it spoke from Heaven. It witnesses to every man's heart of his salvation and of the righteousness of Jesus Christ. It is a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God, or a voice speaking from Heaven. What did the voice say? "Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates" (Revelation 9:14). The message was that they were bound and needed to be loosed. This angel received the message and the commission to release them. Literal Babylon was built on the river Euphrates. It is taken as a symbol of heathenism. Now let us go a little further. In the Revelation, Euphrates is a symbol of heathenism or any false religion that has bound God's people. Literal Babylon carried away people and put them in bondage and God had to release them. Who were the four angels that were bound? They were the second, third, fourth, and fifth

trumpet angels—a people in false religion who were bound and needed the truth to free them from it.

### **The Saints in Babylon Loosed**

Let us go back to literal Babylon to give us more understanding. In the sixth seal Brother Warner and others came preaching a message that loosed people from the bondage of spiritual Babylon and let them come back to Zion. For it to be truth, it has to be true to type. God was so careful to have men go through things back in the Old Testament that did not mean a thing to them; yet it was imposed upon them. Why did they bear the imposition? Because it was going to be a type of our reality, and if God had not made them keep the types straight, we would have never known what the reality was supposed to be or anything about it. They did many things that did not mean anything. They carried the incense around and burnt it and lit the lamps. It did not mean a thing to them. It was just extra work, but every move had to be cautiously made for it was to be a type, or a shadow, of the New Testament. That is exactly what the woman, pictured with the moon under her feet, represents.

A lot of people want to throw the Old Testament away. Nevertheless, it is our foundation. Although she put it under her feet, she did not kick it away; she is standing on it. The only way we can stand in the light of the New Testament is to see that it is founded upon the Old Testament. When the Apostles and prophets preached the truth, they went back to the Old Testament to lay a foundation. They told what the Law was, and then they came over and showed its fulfillment in the Gospel Day. We are living in a day and age when too many Church of God people want nothing to do with the Old Testament. We are living under the New Testament, but we have the Old Testament under our feet to give us our foundation. We needed the Old Testament to step on, in that sense, until we could get up here and put on the New Testament.

God's people were carried away from literal Babylon. Church of God, our glory is in our defense. When we lose our glory, we have no defense. As long as God was in that temple, nobody but the high priest could come in that second room. The high priest went in only once a year; and if he did not line up or meet the conditions, he fell dead. We read where Nebuchadnezzar's bloodthirsty soldiers walked right into the second room, and they did not fall dead. They picked up the golden vessels, which no man was to touch, and carried them away. It did not hurt them a bit. What happened? God had moved out first.

God's people were carried down to Babylon, and while they were down there, the Babylonians made an image, which is the type of the image found in Revelation. When the music stopped, everybody was to bow, but God had three children down there who did not believe in going to church down in Babylon. God's true people will not go to church down in Babylon yet today. They just will not do it, because by their very presence in Babylon, they are bowing down to that old image.

That Babylonian king died. Belshazzar (a later ruler) made a great feast, drinking and having a big time. God just let him go right ahead. I want to show you something here. You can carry on out in the world, and God will let you go. Then, Belshazzar said, "Bring some of those golden vessels from Jerusalem and let me drink out of them." There is where he got into trouble. God never touched him in any way in all his debauchery until he went to put that old, filthy wine into the consecrated golden vessels that were from the temple. That is when the handwriting appeared on the wall: "MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN." God was saying, "You are done, king; your kingdom is divided; you are weighed and found wanting."

History tells us that right while he was carrying on that night, Darius and Cyrus, kings of the Medes and the Persians, went down to the river that Babylon was built on. She was so secure that nobody could get in, but God put it in their minds to turn the river by digging a channel to dry it up. So the armies of the Medes and the Persians walked in on the river bed. They had not been there but a short while until God moved on the kings and said, "I want My people to go back to Jerusalem." So, by the same dry river bed that the kings used to enter in, the children of Israel came out. They went back to Jerusalem to rebuild the temple. Now that is the Old Testament. It is a type of something, and I want you to get it by the help of God.

Spiritual Babylon has the same kind of foundation that old literal Babylon had. It is built on the river Euphrates. If we ever get God's people out of Babylon, the first thing we have to do is dry up the river. Before anybody can get out, the two kings have to get in. The trouble is too many run off with the New Testament and forget all about the Old. Before any of God's people get out of Babylon, the two kings have to get in.

The first thing you have to do is to go right to the foundation of the thing and cut off the source of supply; then turn the sun and the wind loose on it, and it will dry up. It could not work before now because a third part of the sun could not shine. Revelation, Chapter 9, says, "The sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit" (verse 2). It could not work right before, but thank God, He turned her loose. The first thing we must do is take the mantle and show the fountain of old Babylon to be corrupt and shut her off. We must show people that Babylon has no Bible foundation and that her foundation head was not in Christ, the Holy Ghost, nor in God's Word. Her foundation was the dragon. After you get the fountain cut off, turn the sun and wind loose on her and dry her up.

You may say, "Do you have any Bible for that?" Yes, I have. Along with preaching the trumpets, I like to pour the vials out. A lot of people do not know what the vials are. They are nothing more than symbolic expressions of God's vials of truth, or judgment, on false religion. If you study those vials, you will find that they are flat bowls. If you try to pour them out at all, you will dump the whole thing. God is sick of this peddling around and dripping. He said, "They poured out their vials." We need to pour out judgment on everything false and let people know what the truth is. No one ever came out of Babylon unless someone told him the truth. Some may think they did, but the trouble is they are not out. Friend, you can be around a Church of God congregation and still be in Babylon. You have to know the truth to ever come out of Babylon. In Revelation 16:12 is a message that coincides. There is a pouring out of the vials. Again, before the people could get out, the kings had to get in. We read, "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up . . ." We can dry the river up if we will put the truth on them.

The sixth angel poured out his vial on the river Euphrates, and the river was dried up. What does that mean? The water is still the people. People will babble and babble, but if you will pour the truth out on them, it will hush them—it will dry them up. Just cut the source off. If you get the source of supply cut off, then you can bring the kings in and they will open up a way for the people to get out. We cannot get people out until we do some other things first. Before one begins to call people out of Babylon, the first thing one needs to do is dry the river up. This will take a pouring out of the sixth vial. Somebody may say, "I do not know what it is." Then quit trying to preach against Babylon until you do know. You may bring people out of one confusion and into another. You cannot get them out of there without drying the river up. Too many preachers think they have to go to get them out of Babylon, but they have just moved them from the east side of town to the west side. (I do not have any confidence in this preaching about the Church of God movement being the new Babylon. As long as there is confusion, it is still the same old Babylon.) You will never get people out of there until you get the river dried up.

The sixth vial will dry up the river Euphrates. What was it dried up for? "That the way of the kings of the east might be prepared" (Revelation 16:12). Before old Israel could get out, Cyrus and Darius had to get in; and they came from the East. The Revelation says that it had to be dried up "that the way of the kings . . . might be prepared." As far as Israel was concerned, all knowledge and wisdom came from the East. They built their temple toward the East. The wise men who came to see Jesus came from the East. Before literal Israel could get out of old Babylon, the river had to be dried up and the kings of the East had to get in. After they got in, God moved on Cyrus' heart to let His people go. Who are the kings? What has to happen here? How can we get people out today? Let us study this together.

Who are the kings of the East? Even as Cyrus and Darius had to get in there before the people could get out, these kings of the East in this book of symbols represent that which had to reach the people before they could get out. What are they a symbol of? Knowledge and understanding—that which God's people have to be reached with before they can ever get out is to recognize that there is a Jerusalem. God has ordained a way for them to get back. They must understand where Jerusalem is. After the river was dried up, John said, "I saw three unclean spirits like frogs" (verse 13). Too many people today do not know that Babylon is an unclean work. Why? As long as those frogs are under the water, nobody will ever see them. When we get the river dried up, the frogs will have no place to hide. When it dries up, there are those three frogs right on the bottom. They have been there all the time, but the people will never see them until the river dries up.

Do you know who the frogs are? We know what Babylon is, and we know what the river is. In the river are three unclean spirits like frogs working: the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet. They are all there, but the world does not know it. Why? They mistake the Euphrates for the River of Life. You can stand on the banks and say, "There are frogs in there," but people will never believe you until you dry the river up. You may say, "I told them the truth, so

they will have to accept it." No! Dry the river up and let them see.

Brother Warner and others preached the message that Babylon is fallen. Preaching thus is drying the river up. It once was a golden cup in the Lord's hand. Now they have emptied the cup out of the true wine and filled it with the wine of fornication. What is the wine of her fornication? When it is filled with the true wine, well refined, it will cheer the heart and give joy and happiness. But now what does Babylon give you to sip? She is more interested in you joining her organization than she is in you having peace in your heart. That is what she has filled her cup with. She has become a habitation of devils, a cage of every unclean bird and fowl spirits, a habitation of devils. Babylon is a place where the devil can hang out. There is no power there whatsoever.

## Chapter 29

### BABYLON IS FALLEN

**T**he devil can go right into Babylon and work and stay. The devil gets in the pulpit and in the seats. One of the best habitations the devil has today is in the church organization. He gets his greatest work done through it. He would rather live in that which calls itself the church any day than that which calls itself the saloon. He cannot work as well where he can be seen. If he can take up his habitation on a church corner and put on the garb of religion, he is really in business. That is a long way from Ephesians 2:19-21, where Paul said: "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord."

God's church is a habitation of God. Babylon is fallen, is fallen. I have often said that when these false preachers stand in all their ungodliness, right in our town, we had better remove them. Why did they come? Because their church is starting to have dances every Saturday night in the church basement, and what does the preacher tell them? "We are having it in the church because we want to keep the world out of it." Talk about deception! They are having soup suppers and bingo parties. Christ must rule the church.

This mighty angel came down from heaven and showed the fallen condition. In Revelation 18:4 John said, "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people . . ." The Holy Ghost is calling. Jesus said His sheep hear His voice. What voice? The voice of the four horns of the golden altar. What was it? The blood of Christ crying out to His people, saying, "I want you to move." The preacher may tell you of the fallen condition, but "I Am" (God) is calling you to come out of there. Brother Warner had no man calling him out. He wrote a song that says, "When the voice from heaven sounded warning all to flee From the darksome courts of Babel, back to Zion free; Glad my heart to hear the message and I hasten to obey, And I am standing in the truth today."

We need the voice from heaven. It will never sound until you preach that Babylon is fallen. When I have faithfully preached Babylon's fallen condition under the anointing of the Spirit, I have never had it fail me yet. I have had people hear the voice of the Son of God calling them to leave Babylon and come back to Zion. That is how they know it is the truth. I want to prove my message. If a man of God preaches on Babylon's false condition and tells all about it and does a beautiful job, a man on the front seat has a right to say, "You are just a man like I am. That is your idea about a voice from heaven [the Holy Ghost]." About the time he says that, the Holy Ghost says, "This is just not any man preaching, that is My messenger. He is telling you the truth." The man on the pew cannot refute the Holy Spirit. God's ministers need the voice to back them up, or they will never get anybody out of Babylon.

There are some people who will not be moved by every whimper. They have learned the voice of the Holy Ghost, and they know when He is talking. When He talks, they move. Getting people to come out of Babylon is not as simple as falling off a log. There has been too much preaching that people are just as well off down in Babylon as they are in Zion. There is a reason that God calls His people back to Zion. Let us go back to the types. People say Israel was a type of the church. I beg to differ. *Jerusalem* is the type of the church. Israel was still God's people while in Babylon, but they could not truly worship God there. God's decree was to go back to Jerusalem and build the temple, a type of the church. We have to own the fact that we cannot build the temple of God in Babylon, not discounting the fact in any way that you are a member of God's family.

Psalm 87:3 says, "Glorious things are spoken of thee." One of the most glorious things spoken about Zion is that man is born in her. It makes no difference where he was saved. He may have been born again somewhere in Babylon or in a kitchen or in a field. That is *where* he was born. No matter where it occurred, he was born in Zion. He became a member of the family of God. I like to illustrate it this way. All my children were born in the hospital, but they were born into the Wilson family. I do not care how much equipment the hospital has to keep them, they cannot do as good a job of raising them as I can at home; so I brought them home. Old Babylon has had some good nurses, but Jerusalem, which is above, is free; and she is your mother. Jerusalem is not down in Babylon.

What we are facing is a lot of people who have been born in the family of God (Zion) and belong to God, but they do not know it. It is one thing to be born in Zion and another thing to become mature enough in the Scriptures to realize that you were born in Zion and to pick up your duds and come to Zion. Zion is a place you come to. Paul said, "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit" (Ephesians 4:3). You can keep the Spirit of God anywhere if you walk in the light until you come to the unity of the Spirit. Zion is the place to come to. Paul spoke to the people in Hebrews, Chapter 12, and he did not say, "You were *born* in Zion," but "Ye are *come* to Zion." Paul told us the Spirit gave some ministers, teachers, and preachers. What for? The edifying of the body of Christ, the church. They were used to instruct so that we are not blown about by every wind of doctrine. We must grow up in Christ. He wants the body to be as big and as glorious as the Head is. We cannot possess the body of Christ in the world all dispersed out here in many religions. God sent ministers to edify the body and bring it together that it might have the promise of Him and might grow up to Him. Now it was so.

Let us go back and get the type. In Ezra, Chapter 1, you read that after Cyrus settled in, God moved on him. Read verses 1-2: "Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia [this was an old, wicked king, but God used him and sent thirty people loose to go back to Jerusalem], that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah." In verse 4 he said, "And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem."

### **Building God's House**

Ezra 1:5 tells us, "Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem." Now they brought up the question, "How are we going to go? Who are Israelites and who are not? Everybody will be wanting to go to Jerusalem." Cyrus said, "Get out the list, and as they begin to leave the city, check them off." We find in Chapter 2 that some of the Israelites had married Babylonian women, and their wives had such power over them that they said, "We do not want to be called by your name; we do not like that old Israelite name." So they changed their names to Babylonian names. They, too, lined right up for the old priest to check off.

When the priest asked, "What is your name?" they gave their names. "That does not sound like an Israelite name." The men explained, "Well, it is like this: We married wives down here, and they wanted us to take their names. We took their names and raised our families under them." The reader said, "This is something new. I do not know what to do about this." So they went to Ezra, and he said, "The only thing I know to do is to quarantine them." (Do you believe in typology?) He said, "They must not eat the most holy thing with the rest of them, lest the people become defiled too." Ezra said, "There is not a thing we can do with this until a priest raises up with the Urim and Thummim." Thank God for the Urim and the Thummim! What is this? It is the Word of the Spirit or the judgment of God. How do we know? Look under Aaron's priest plate. They put the Urim and the Thummim under there so he could judge the people. When Saul backslid, he could not get God to answer him through the Spirit or through the Urim. Ezra said, "We cannot do a thing until a priest stands up with the Urim and Thummim." Ezra was burdened, so, God gave Ezra understanding on what to do.

Too many just tell people they are the church wherever they are, and so they bring Babylonian falsehoods right in with them. The first thing you know, another Babylonia has started. If people really want to come to Zion, they will not mind a little quarantine. I have found out that a little quarantine will prove whether people really want to

come to Zion or not. I would rather they throw their fits while they are under quarantine than after they get over in the city. I am not telling you that I put any people under any particular situation, I am preaching on typology. God's people are ready to meet such conditions without men ever telling them a thing.

The worst charge the preachers in this city have on me is that I can get the best people they have. I tell them that is whom I am supposed to get. The best of their preachers, Bible school teachers, and their Bible class teachers have come to Zion. I have never heard one yet who said I required anything of them. Every one of them came by way of the altar. When I showed them what they did and how they were grieving the heart of God, they came weeping to the altar, begging God to forgive them. Then, when they rose up, they said, "Brother Wilson, don't use me for a while. Just let me sit over here until I get settled." They quarantined themselves.

### **All God's Children Should Return**

We read in Ezra 10:7-8: "And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away."

Verse 10 reads, "And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives . . ." That is what you do if you join yourself to the harlot—you take the harlot's name. As long as Israel did not know it was wrong, it was not a sin to them. But after God shows you it is wrong, it will bring a blight on you. It will bring a hurt on you. I am trying to show you, there is quite a difference between the church and Babylon. No one ever comes over to Zion easily. It is a hard climb sometimes. As a minister, I do not require a thing. I preach Babylon's fallen condition and leave the people in God's hands. It is He who calls them. They come on their own.

"Make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: [but here is something you will have to do] and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives. . . and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass" (Ezra 10:11, 19). Let us get back to Revelation. We read in Revelation 9:14-15: "Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men." Are we to add that all up? Through the Word of God, in addition to spaces of time, we read that there is an appointed time. Jesus talked in such terms as "the hour is come." That was not sixty minutes nor a hundred years—it was an appointed time. Even so, God had an appointed time for this angel to sound out. He had it right down to this specific time when this angel would sound out and loose God's people from Babylon.

To understand the slaying, we must read a little further. Verse 16 reads, "And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them." Here we have a symbol of the evening-light reformation. Their commission was to go out with the message and loose God's people who were bound in old Babylonian captivity. Horses are spoken of through here to show the militant phase of the church. What about the two hundred thousand thousand? That represents an innumerable number or an innumerable company. (There is not such a number as two hundred thousand thousand. I have had one school teacher say it was two million, and another said it was twenty million; but it is not. When you get to 999,999, then you go to millions.) John said, "I heard the number of them." He said in verse 15 that they were to slay the third part of men. Who were the men they were to slay? The men who were seeking death and could not find it. They wanted to die out, but their old false religion had them; they could not find anything there to die from. Their experience was an up-and-down, miserable condition. They sought a place where they could die out and live for God, but it could not be found.

### **No Place Found to Die Out in Sectism**

Then God sent Daniel Warner, and he carried the message to them that there is a place to die out if you really want to. The horses had heads as lions. The morning church was symbolized as a lion, and out of their mouths came fire and brimstone. This is what killed them. The truth and judgment of the Word of God was put upon these people. It brought conviction and repentance, bringing them to a place of dying out. Therefore, we are told that a third part of the people were killed by the fire and the brimstone. Good, solid, fire-and-brimstone preaching will still kill people

yet in our day. Under that kind of preaching, they are still coming to the altar, and the ministers do not always need to rush to pray with them. Why? There are times when they need to be left alone to pray through. Sometimes there is deception working right at the altar. People come to the altar, and the altar worker starts working with them, talking, and even leading out in prayer until they feel a little bit better. However, they will never get an experience until they pray through. Paul told us that "the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life" (2 Corinthians 3:6). They must be killed and die out before they can receive life. As long as they are alive with the old life, they cannot find new life. We have too many dead men, spiritually speaking, walking about. The first thing to do is to send forth the precious Word and let them know that they are dead.

Let us return to our Scripture and read verse 17: "And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire . . . ." This is nothing more than Armageddon. The horses show that a battle is waging. We must fight now. These breastplates are of fire. If we have lost the fire, we simply have no breastplates. We cannot raise up men to fight against the mighty forces of Protestantism. They have on their side a great army of intelligent and educated men who stand arrayed against the very forces of truth and godliness. In this we cannot compete with them; but praise the Lord, we have breastplates of fire. You may say, "This will not work." Yes, it will! You can get a group of these highly educated theologians together and let them discuss the Greek and the Hebrew and the English, but let a simple man of God, saved and filled with the Holy Spirit, come in and testify to the mighty workings of God, and these men cannot compete with the breastplate of fire. They are confused and without knowledge of the mighty power of God in our day. Holy Ghost fire was what the church had in the early days, and they went forth conquering and consuming everything before them.

As to those who oppose the truth, their breastplates are of iron and their creeds are of iron. That is what they trust in. That is what they hide behind. But our breastplates are of fire. God's eternal Word preached in its fullness without fear or favor is warming up the fire—that is our breastplate. They had heads like lions and out of their mouths went forth fire and brimstone. That is the message we are living by. We have the same thing coming out of our mouths that we have for a breastplate. In Revelation 14:7 we see a picture of this same movement. John looked on Mount Zion and saw 144,000. God gathered that nucleus out and used them through Chapter 14 to reap the earth. In verse 6 John said that right in the midst of that heavenly atmosphere, he saw an angel with "the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth." God is still using them today to reap the earth. What did this angel preach? "Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come" (verse 7). Turn to Revelation 18:10 to find when this same angel cried out: "Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come."

Then verse 17 says, "For in one hour so great riches is come to nought." What is meant by this? The very hour that God gets the truth of the message across to you, that will be the hour when judgment comes in. The same hour God opens up to you the truth about Babylon, some of the things taught in her that were counted as spiritual riches will come to naught. You will find out that there are no lasting riches in her. You will find yourself to be miserable, poor, blind, and naked. Revelation, Chapter 14, seals this thing of fire and brimstone, for it is a symbol. Why did he pour it out on them? Revelation, Chapter 11, tells us that old Babylon's spirit recalled Sodom and Egypt, "where also our Lord was crucified" (verse 8). They crucified the Son of God afresh and put Him to open shame.

Babylon is called Sodom because of the lewdness and ungodliness that goes on under the cloak of religion. Even as God poured fire and brimstone (a symbol of judgment) out on Sodom, He is pouring out judgments of truth on false religions today, and He is calling His people to flee. In Revelation 14:9-10 we are warned that "if any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone." Where will this be? In the presence of the Lamb and of the holy angels. Some may argue that this punishment will be in hell. No, we are told that it will be in the presence of the Lamb and of the holy angels. They will not be in hell. No, the beast worshipers will be in hell. Here on the earth, when they get around where the truth and judgments of God are poured out like fire and brimstone, it will be and is a torment to them. That is why many people will not even come to hear the truth now. When they do hear it, they either get straightened out or they go away, and that is the last you hear of them.

We read in Revelation 14:11 that the smoke of their torment ascended up forever and ever. Who set Babylon on fire? The ministers who preached the whole truth fearlessly and revealed the deception in the very midst of her. God

expects us to turn out the plain truth and so keep her burning. Up to now we have been too lax and allowed her to be at ease. There is a great and urgent need for this fire to come down on her. Why? Because of the honest souls in her midst. We must cry aloud and warn them before it is everlastingly too late.

Let us turn to Revelation 9:17. Here we read, "And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone." That was the message they preached. This message comes out of the mouth. It has been a long time since many have heard fire-and-brimstone preaching, but it is coming back. Here is given a picture of the church going forth in all her power and glory, doing just what the Word said and confirming it.

Let us read further. Revelation 9:18 states, "By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths." In the first place, men caused the trouble and men must be killed. There are no live men around Zion. If there were, they would be the ones who crept in and caused trouble. These men must all die out so that they may be born anew spiritually. They must be dead to sin and alive to Jesus Christ. If any man is in Christ, he is a new creature. Christ said to beware of men. Of whom was He speaking? Of men who have never been made new creatures.

Turn now to 1 Corinthians 3:3. It says, "For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?" There were seven vials to be poured out. In 1880 the first three vials were poured out under the sounding of the first three angels. The first one preached, "Fear God and give glory to Him." The second one said, "Babylon is fallen." The third one said, "If any man worship the beast or his image . . ." These were the first three vials.

The angels of the early ministry poured out the first three vials. Then the church went into a period of lukewarmness. The angel poured the fourth vial out on the sun, or the New Testament, that which the church was clothed with, the light and truth of the Scripture. This is the only vial where power is mentioned. We read that power was given unto that ministry. In the age in which we live, men have a form of godliness, but they are denying the power thereof. God is again giving power to His ministry of today. What are they doing with it? They are scorching men.

## Chapter 30

### GOD'S MEN ARE SUPER MEN

Revelation 14:4 reads, "These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb." If any man be in Christ Jesus, he is not just a man, but he is a super man. No man can preach like one who is called and filled with the Holy Spirit. After God calls and equips a man (in other words, redeems him from among men), then he has power.

I am living a life that the natural man cannot live (in Christ) and preaching a Gospel that the natural man cannot preach. Why? This Gospel will kill men. If you will only submit to be killed, God will give you a new life. Paul wrote, "If any man be in Christ, he is a new creature" (2 Corinthians 5:17). In the early-morning church, it was a wonderful thing for a church to be made up of new creatures, filled with the power of God. But the pristine glory of the morning church was short lived. In A.D. 33 God gave her power and she went forth; but by A.D. 54 (approximately) Paul said, "The mystery of iniquity doth already work" (2 Thessalonians 2:7). In A.D. 66, thirty-three years after Pentecost, Jude said that certain men had already crept in (verse 4). Men cannot operate in the place of the Holy Spirit and rule or run the church.

When the Bible is talking about men, it is speaking of carnal men. Paul in essence, said, "Ye walk as men because ye are carnal" (1 Corinthians 3:3). When men get rid of carnality, they will not walk as men, but go forth with glory and fire. What was the symbol of that glory? Smoke is a symbol of glory. Isaiah 6:4 tells us, "And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke." We read in Revelation 15:8, "And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the

temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." So, smoke went out of their mouths. Fire-and-brimstone preaching went out of the mouths of men who were anointed with the Holy Ghost. Spiritually speaking, it killed men, and it will kill men yet today. That is why the ministers of the false, deceptive churches tell their members to stay away from the true Church of God. They say, "Don't go around Brother Wilson, for he will kill you." Well, God put a Gospel gun in my hand and sent me out as a hunter. He sent me to hunt people out of the rocks where they are hiding and shoot them. We have to have dead men before God can put new life into them.

Revelation 9:18-19 states: "By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails." In Revelation the tail always signifies the end of something. In the early days of the reformation, their power was in their mouths. But it is said that they had another power in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents. Here we are reading the pedigree of people who *claim* to be the people of God. If we go back to the old dragon, we read that he had "heads," (plural). The true church has only one head, and that is Christ. We are the body and Christ is the Head (or headquarters). The rest of Revelation 9:19 says, ". . . and with them they do hurt." Paul was prophesying of this day. Second Timothy 3:1-2 and 4 tells us: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, . . . Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God."

Colossians 2:18-19 says: "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God." What men are we to beware of? Men who have not been born again but have a form of godliness and deny the power thereof. Again, verse 18 says, "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility . . ." One does not volunteer for the ministry. There is a special call of God for men to go out in the harvest fields and reap. These people are men who have not been born again. They are still men of the world and will get the saints in trouble if they heed their counsel and let themselves be beguiled by such ministers. God has warned, "I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery . . ." (Revelation 2:22). Whenever a minister of the Gospel fails to hold the Head and digresses from the truth, he refuses to go along with the people of God who are walking in God's truth. He then begins to add his own ideas to the message. He has to either add to or take away from to start another body.

Many people say there is nothing in a name. Why, there is everything in a name! That is why we have so many names. The name is that which tells us apart. Let us look at a man who goes out and lets everybody know that he is separate. He splintered off from that first group of people and gives his group another name. When he takes on another name and another creed besides God's Word, he commits spiritual fornication with the old mother, the false church. Consequently, there will be harlots born. This hits hard and I have taken many blows for it, but I am not reading it out of a man's book. I would be shaky if I did. But God showed it to me, through His Word, and I will stand by it.

Getting back to Revelation 9:19, we see that there is power at their latter end (their tails), and it is like the power of serpents, or the old dragon. It is a deceptive work, and if you begin to take in the pleasures of this world that you once threw away and you are patted on the back and feel you are all right, that is the influence of the tail. Then, if you get around where the true Gospel of Christ is preached, the Spirit of God will tell you that you once had greater victory than you have now; you once walked in holiness and Christlikeness. If then you go back to that old, false setup where you are accepted and patted on the back, you will bind your soul in hell. After awhile you will be deceived into believing it yourself. When you get to the place where you believe you are all right and are so entrenched in it that you cannot be shaken out of it, you are doomed for hell.

Revelation 9:19 states, "For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt." All this talk of killing is simply a call for true repentance. We read, "And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues . . ." (verse 20). What plagues? The Word of God preached out without fear or favor. Does the Word of God have plagues? Revelation 18:4 says, ". . . Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."

People who do not want to live the true Christian life are plagued by hearing the truth preached by the man of God. When the first vial was poured out, it fell as a grievous sore on those who worshiped the beast or his image. This pouring out of the vial was nothing more than truth being preached. Why should it fall as a grievous sore? When

people are not living by the true Word of God and God's man preaches the whole truth, it falls as a grievous sore. We know this is true for we read in 1 John 5:3, "For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous." If we really have the love of God in our hearts, we want to keep His commandments.

As for those who do not keep His commandments and yet profess to be good Christians, when they hear the truth and the call to repent and live holy lives, the Word falls like an annoyance, or a plague, to torment them. When Israel was in Egypt and the terrible plagues fell upon the Egyptians, they did not fall upon the Israelites at all. If the Word of God, coming straight from the Bible and a man of God, is a plague to you, you are not a born-again child of God; you are not a spiritual Israelite. When the plague of darkness came, the Israelites had light. David penned in Psalm 91:9-10: "Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling."

God's people are not plagued by hearing the precious truth of His Holy Word. There will probably be fewer people standing by the Word when it is preached, but we will have more glory. Revelation 9:20 reads, "And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands . . ." Revelation 16:8 states, "And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire." These were men who would not repent. They took glory to themselves that belonged to God. That is what God is stirred about. He is putting His truth out on them, and it puts heat on many. What does He want you and me to do? Repent and give glory to God.

### **Christ's Blood Is Crying Out**

In these last days people have elevated men so much that in many places the pastor will take fifteen minutes just to introduce the preacher. Then the evangelist gets up and confirms what the pastor said about him. When they get through with all this glorifying of man, there is little time left to preach the Gospel. It is no wonder why so few souls are being reached today. The same thing that took place in Babylon is taking place among us. While the two witnesses (the Word and the Spirit) lay dead in the streets, the people gave gifts to one another. In the true church, God gives the gifts and people do not give gifts to one another.

We read in Ephesians 4:8, "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men." Verse 11 states, "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers." Notice in Revelation that while the witnesses lay dead, they gave gifts to one another. How did they give gifts to one another? The gift-giver lay dead in the street. People are going head over heels to get a master's degree, but we have only one Master in the Church of God, even Christ, and all are brethren. Men today are worshiping the works of their own hands. I once read in a church paper how to quit tobacco. It said: "The first week you say, 'I can quit.' Then the second week you say, 'I am going to quit.' And after the third week, watch your soul cleanse itself from the filthy habit." Not a thing was said about the blood of Jesus Christ cleansing from all sin. This is why the blood is crying out again. This is why there had to be a seventh seal.

The blood is crying out. Many people are trying to free themselves from sin; they are trying to live a good moral life, but the blood is crying out. There are two things that man cannot handle: the door and the Book. If the church will not accept the truth in one place, God will let it break out somewhere else. When folks will not take the truth, God just drops them. The Word says that they repented not to give God the glory. Men do not want to humble themselves and give God the glory. They do not want to drop the works of their own hands.

Man's programs go on. They are building great buildings and putting on great programs of man's planning. John wrote to the church of the Laodiceans in Revelation 3:17, saying, "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing." What kind of goods was he speaking of? The wrong kind; the goods that perish. What is the right kind? "The kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods" (Matthew 25:14). God wants us to have His Spirit. But too many are worshiping the works of their hands. They get a program going and get the people all enthused about it. I have talked to men who are blinded by this very spirit.

A complaint was once made that I am not trying to make unity. One brother said to me that if I would just look about me, I could see how the churches are preparing to merge and get together. He said, "We are supposed to get

together with the holiness groups." I replied, "What are you talking about? I am calling people *out*. The Church of God will never merge with any sectarian body." God said, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins" (Revelation 18:4). This man asked me, "Do you want everybody to leave their church and come to your church?" I answered, "No, I have no church. I want everybody to leave that which is not truth and come to truth."

My message comes from the heart. I am not throwing dirt when I mention some of these things. God is calling His people to take a stand for truth as the early church did. The awful compromise that has come about is spoken of in Gospel, prophecy, and Revelation. In Matthew, Chapter 24, Jesus was asked: "When shall these things be [speaking of the literal destruction of Jerusalem]? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" (verse 3). He answered their third question first when He said that kingdoms would arise. What kingdoms was Jesus talking about? The old beast kingdom. There would be turmoil among nations. The old Israel and the new Israel. The nations in warfare. Then He said there would be a falling away, and they would betray one another; following that would be the false prophets, or Protestantism; following that, iniquity would abound and the love of many would wax cold. There is the lukewarmness. What is the sign of the end? "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness . . . and then shall the end come" (verse 14). The sign of the end is the Gospel being preached to the world for a witness. Not everybody is going to receive it. Even at funerals, often the undertaker says to the minister, "Just preach a short sermon."

When I was first sergeant in the Army, it was my job to see that the Articles of War were read every thirty days. We did not want to hear them because they were so dry. So we found the man who could read them the fastest and had him read through them. It would take him about twenty-two minutes to read them through. Then if a soldier got into trouble, the officer would ask when he had heard the Articles of War last. If he answered, "About seven days ago," the officer then would say to the soldier, "You heard them seven days ago; so you ought to know better." The Gospel is being preached for a witness. When you come up before God and say you did not know, the Word and the Spirit will witness against you. It is preached for a witness.

THE SOUNDING



OF THE

**7<sup>th</sup>**

**TRUMPET**

*But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.*

*Revelation 10:7*

## THE SEVENTH TRUMPET SOUNDED

In this chapter I will endeavor to speak to you concerning the seventh trumpet, the last word of warning before Jesus comes. Remember, the sounding of the trumpet is God's warning to the church of things to come so that she may flee the conditions which hinder her from being ready to meet her Lord. We found out earlier in our study that the last three angels were woe angels, bringing woe to the inhabitants of the earth. To whom do they bring woe? To people who are building on the earth and not on the Rock. This Gospel falls like woe on them. Turn to Revelation 11:15 and read: "And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven . . ." Does that sound like silence? I thank God that the silence is broken. There had been a great silence in heaven (not the Heaven that God lives in, but in the heavenly Jerusalem, the Church of God). That is the heaven that the Revelation is speaking of. There had been a silence in the church among the saints, but thank God, when the seventh angel sounded, we read that "there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever" (Revelation 11:15).

The Revelation records many things that would happen at the sounding of this seventh trumpet. I will just mention a few and deal with this Scripture. This seventh trumpet will sound until Jesus comes. If I would sound the whole seventh trumpet, I would be talking until Jesus comes. Thus, I am not sounding the whole seventh trumpet; I am just sounding a bit of it. We find in Revelation that in A.D. 96 John received a complete understanding of the Revelation. He said that when this mighty angel sounded, seven thunders uttered their voices. Thunders are a symbol of understanding of things that have happened in the past. John was about to write down what he saw (he understood because he had understanding of the Revelation), but God said, "Seal it up."

The Revelation has been buried in the latter part of our Bibles for many years, but the understanding of many portions had been sealed up till God was ready for it to be opened. He broke the seals, one at a time, down through to the present day. He opened them up and gave understanding. Why did He not give understanding before now? He waits until conditions here match that which the Word describes. Then God unveils the Word and breaks the seal and lets the Word come forth. You need only to look about you to see that the Word is true. God told John not to write these things but to seal them up. Then in Revelation 10:7 we find recorded: "But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets." The last seal will be removed, and the understanding brought forth. The mystery was to be finished. What does this mean? In this seventh-seal era, God has given us the understanding, and it is no longer a mystery to us. It is finished. We can understand that God is calling a people together, and the great mystery is finished, in that sense.

Another great thing that was to happen was that "the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord" (Revelation 11:15). Now, for the mystery to be finished and the kingdoms of the world to become the kingdoms of our Lord require great power. First, there must be the power of understanding for the mystery to be finished and then a power to reign over all the satanic things so that the Kingdom of God can reign now. In Revelation 16:8 we read that the fourth angel poured out his vial on the sun, or the New Testament, and power was given. The first three vials were poured out through the sixth-seal ministry in the sounding of the three angels in Chapter 14. Babylon was to get two cups. The second cup was just a renewal of the first three vials, but it was the same message. However, the church was in no shape to pour it out, so the fourth vial had to be poured out on the sun to bring the power into the church again. Then she could give Babylon her second cup. Why did Babylon have to have two cups? The length of the day of God's wrath in the Revelation is about one hundred years. Just as God gave the antediluvians a little over one hundred years while His Spirit strove with men, even so the day of God's wrath (mentioned in Chapter 6 of Revelation) is about one hundred years. It began about 1880, and it will end when Jesus comes.

Now in this one hundred years, there are two generations. The first generation following 1880 had these truths poured out on them: "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen . . . Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins . . ." (Revelation 18:2, 4). There has been a let down; the message has been neglected, and another

generation has been born. There is a generation of ministers, as well as laity, who do not know these truths. We have to have power to pour this out. Thus we find that the fourth vial was poured out on the sun, that which the church was clothed with, the New Testament. Babylon must now get her second cup, and this generation must hear this truth.

### **The Kingdoms of This World Become the Lord's**

When the angel pours out this vial upon the New Testament (or when we pour out the truth), power is given. It is bringing people out during this period of time where they have had a form of godliness but denied the power thereof. The power gives understanding to finish the mystery. The power that is given unto men is the power to take over souls from the kingdoms that Satan has formed, or founded, and enable them to reign for God right now. In Revelation, Chapter 11, again we read, "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever" (verse 15). Many Church of God men teach that "Christ will not take over the kingdoms of this world until He comes again." The Word of God tells us that when the seventh angel sounded, there were great voices saying that the kingdoms of this world had already become the Lord's. (The Greek says, "Have become the Lord's.") There are only two kingdoms in the world: the Kingdom of God and the kingdom of Satan.

When we speak of a kingdom, we speak of a territory reigned over by a king. Let us go back to Creation. God created man in His own image to worship Him. He gave mankind a law; they were in His domain. Nevertheless, another power prevailed over them and influenced them to disobey. This power continued to reign over them, and they became part of another kingdom. This power brought sorrow to the human family and caused them to be driven from God's presence and to be cursed instead of blessed. People were in this pitiful condition for many years. God looked down upon them in pity and mercy after the antediluvian age, and He gave them another law. They had failed to keep the law of the Garden of Eden, and so, through Moses, God gave them another law.

Scripture tells us that the Law is merely a schoolmaster to bring us to God. This Law was to prepare them for Christ. Paul said that that was the end of the Law. The Lamb of God was to take sin out of the world. God stepped on the stage of prophecy back there in the Garden of Eden and became the first prophet in the Bible. After the man, woman, earth, and serpent were put under a curse, He prophesied that the seed of the woman would bruise the serpent's head. He was speaking of Christ coming with power. Thank God, through Christ, God will cause men to reign over Satan and over any power he may have here on the earth.

The dragon, or the reign of paganism, was the seat of Satan's power and is so yet today. For every power that Satan has come up with, God has power to bruise it, and He still has power today to bruise anything that the devil comes to us with. He will give men and women victory to reign over it.

Through Revelation 16:17 I showed you that the vials poured out were vials of truth, or the judgments of God's Word put on things that are false. We read, "And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air . . ." This means that the angel poured it out on Satan himself. Ephesians 2:1-2 states: "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air." This last vial is being poured out on Satan, letting people know what he is, what he can do, and what he cannot do. He has deceived people until he has them afraid of him. Too many times when God heals people, they are afraid to testify. There are large numbers of people who will never have victory until they, too, learn what the enemy of their souls can do and what he cannot.

When did the kingdom become Christ's to reign forever and ever? If we say it is out in the future somewhere, then the millennialists have us whipped for we are not reigning yet. They will say that these are the literal kingdoms and when Jesus comes He is going to reign over them. NO! When He comes the very earth is going to melt with a fervent heat and the elements will be destroyed and there will be nothing to reign over. If He ever reigns over this world, He will have to do it before He comes again. When Jesus first came and began teaching, He told the disciples, "When you need anything, just ask the Father." They did not even know how to pray, for they had been letting the priests do the praying. So Jesus said to pray like this: "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven" (Matthew 6:9-10). What is the Kingdom of God? The Kingdom

of God is God's will being done in the hearts and lives of men and women right here, just as it is done in Heaven. When we become subject to the will of God in our lives, we become part of the Kingdom of God, or the Kingdom of Heaven; and the kingdom has extended to earth right then and there.

The next thing we must remember is that the Kingdom of God is not of this world. So there will never be a day when the literal kingdoms of this world will become the kingdoms of our Christ. He said it was *not* made up of the kingdoms of this world. In the Gospel of John, when Jesus stood before Pilate, He said, "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight" (John 18:36). We need to understand that there is a difference between the two. One of the greatest reasons for this trumpet to blow is to put the truth on Satan.

The church has called for more power. We need to have faith in the power God has given. When He sent the Holy Spirit, He had no other power to give you. Where is the trouble then? It is believing the suggestions and information of man instead of believing God. In Colossians 1:12-16 we read: "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him." The Psalmist told us that the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof. How much does that leave to Satan? He is supposed to have great powers and great kingdoms. We need to realize that the devil's avenue of power in working on mankind is darkness and deception. That is his power, and if you can get that power broken, he can have no power over you. The only power that the devil has is darkness and deception. He will keep men in darkness, and if he can do that, he is able to reign over you. If you begin to get out of that darkness, yet still allow Satan to work a deception on you, he will still reign over you.

If you can put aside darkness and deception and come out clear for light and truth of the Word of God, the devil has no power over you. He did not come to Adam or Eve and push them physically, or even twist their arms. He did not lay a hand on them. He just worked a deception and deceived them. The only power yet today that he has is keeping people in spiritual darkness, or deceiving them as to truth. This is the way he reigns over Catholicism. Catholicism is darkness. The leaders just keep the light of truth away from the people, and they are in darkness. He reigns over people in Protestantism and other "isms" because he has them deceived. Thank God, Christ said, "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32). The truth brings light on God's will for man. If we will walk in the light, it will dispel darkness and deliver us from the kingdom of darkness and the power of darkness. It will do away with every deception that Satan has tried to work on us.

While the two witnesses lay dead in the streets for 350 years, all the lies of Protestantism came forth, but since 1880 the witnesses (Word and Spirit) are up on their feet. Protestantism has to face those lies now. Truth preached and witnessed will dispel the darkness, take away deception, and give liberty to souls. The full truth takes over the devil's kingdom or power completely, giving the church great power and glory. John said in Revelation 16:8 that the vial was poured out on the sun and power was given through the sun (the New Testament). Here is where our power lies. If we will believe the Word of God and act upon it, we can have power and reign over Satan. Jesus promised: "Ye shall know the truth." John 16:11 tells us that "the prince of this world is judged." Well, here is the judgment put on him.

Speaking of the devil, John 8:44 says that he "was a murderer from the beginning . . . a liar, and the father of it." He fathered the first lie that ever was told in this world. That is what Jesus judged him to be: a liar and a murderer and nothing short of that. Still some people say that he was once in Heaven and was thrown out. NO! He was a murderer *from the beginning*. When we start at the beginning, he was a murderer even then. In the beginning was God, and in the beginning was the devil; and he was a murderer.

Scripture tells us that when the seventh trumpet sounded, there were great voices in heaven. Matthew 4:8 reads, "Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world . . ." Luke said in Luke 4:5 that this happened "in a moment of time." The devil said, in essence, "All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me." Jesus answered, "Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve" (verse 8). Jesus was not affected by this

promise, for He knew that the devil was lying—he had no kingdoms to give Jesus. God will not give him anything, the Holy Spirit will not, and neither will Jesus. Therefore, the devil has nothing to give. All the possessions he has are just what mankind sees fit to put into his power and turn over to him. In Matthew, Chapter 8, Jesus heard about a man over in the land of the Gadarenes, across the lake. So He had the disciples row Him over there. Men had tried to bind this man with chains, but he broke them. He lived among the tombs and cut himself. When he saw Jesus, he ran and fell down and worshiped Him. The man talked to Jesus; the man was humble and asked Jesus to help him. Then the devils began to talk and said, "Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?" (verse 29). Many people have a wrong impression of Satan. They think that when they get to hell, the devil will have a pitchfork and will punch and pester them all the time. Not so. He will be too busy taking his own punishment.

Again, the devils in this man said, "Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?" Satan knows he is headed for punishment and torment. Jesus said to these devils, "Come out of the man" (Mark 5:8). One of the devils answered, "My name is Legion: for we are many" (Mark 5:9). (A legion could have been as many as twelve thousand soldiers in the Roman army.) But Jesus said, in essence, "Come out and let him be." If the devil had a lot of kingdoms, why could he not go into one of them? Hence, the devils said, "Send us into the swine." They had to ask permission to go into a pig.

The early saints took nothing off the enemy. They never sat around entertaining him or letting him talk them out of an experience. They sold out to God and refused to let the devil get in the way. Someone once asked me what became of the spirits of evil after the pigs went into the water and drowned. I do not know. However, I do know that in the presence of Jesus they could not make a move without His consent. The devil had wrecked this poor man, bruised him, told him to cut himself with stones, and caused him to scare the people of the neighborhood. Yet when Jesus was in the midst, he stood and trembled. When Jesus rose from the dead, He said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth" (Matthew 28:18). How much does that leave for the devil? In Colossians 1:20 God sent Jesus to reconcile the world back to Himself. What part of the world did the devil get? The souls and bodies of men. Jesus came to reconcile it all back to God. Jesus made it very plain that the devil was subject to Him.

## Chapter 32

### THE CHURCH CAN ALSO REIGN OVER SATAN

**W**e need to remember the song that says, "He keepeth himself in the love of the Lord, And the wicked one toucheth him not." The enemy cannot even tempt you unless God permits him to. In the Job, Chapter 1, when the sons of God came together to present themselves to God, the devil came too. In so many words, God said, "Where did you come from?" and Satan said, "Oh, walking up and down and to and fro on the earth." God said, "Have you considered My servant, Job? Have you noticed what a good man he is?" Satan answered, "Yes, but You have a fence around him." So, God said, "Well, just to show you that this man is pure gold, I will take the hedge away and let you take anything he possesses, but you cannot take him."

So Job lost property and family and stock and everything he had in goods and loved ones except his wife. He looked up and said, "The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD" (Job 1:21). Why did he say this? Because the devil could not have done it without the consent of God. Then the devil said to God, "You let me at him, personally, and then he will curse You." God replied, "You can afflict him, but you cannot kill him." The enemy cannot touch a hair of your head without the consent of God. Then afflictions beset Job, and he came down with the miserable sickness of being covered with boils. His friends came and said, "You must have committed some awful sin to have this affliction come upon you." And Job answered, "Did you ever read anywhere of the righteous being cut off?" Then his wife said, "Job, you might just as well give up and curse God and die." He answered her, "You talk as one of the foolish women."

Job looked again to God and said, in essence, "Though He slay me, still will I trust Him." Then God said, "That is enough. Leave this man alone." We read how God gave him more after this trial than Job ever had before. That

is what is meant by the words, "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations" (James 1:2). If you go through faithfully like Job, you will come out richer than before. But make sure you are not tempted of your own lust and led into sin. There are some temptations that you never get out of—temptations where you are drawn by your own lusts and are led into deep sin.

There are temptations that are for the trying of your faith, which are more precious than gold. Again, James said, "My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations" (James 1:2). First of all, you did not come into it by lust, and you know you are still being obedient to God and that God has allowed it to come. Also, you can know that the devil will be shown up before it is over. Moreover, when the trial is over and you have passed through it in victory, you will have greater spiritual riches than you ever had before.

Let us go back to the vial. The vial was poured on the sun (the New Testament) to put the power in it again. What is the power that God has put in the New Testament? As we begin to study the eternal things of God in the light of His eternal Word, the Scripture seems to open up and to have a new meaning. Thus the devil's power is broken, and Christ alone is King.

### **His Reign Is Before He Comes Again**

Revelation 11:15 tells us, "And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord . . ." While the millennialists are dreaming of a day to come, He is already reigning. Thank God! He is reigning now and will reign forever and ever. First Corinthians 15:24-26 states: "Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."

When Jesus comes again, He will break the power of death. Thus He will have to reign over all other enemies before that time. He will have put all other enemies under His feet before death. When is He going to do it? Psalm 110:1 tells us when. David wrote, "The LORD said unto my Lord [or God said to Christ], Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." When is He going to put them under His feet? While He is still sitting at the right hand of God. He is there right now, and He is going to sit there until He puts His enemies under His feet. How is He going to do it? Verse 2 tells us, "The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies."

When did Jesus put them under His feet? When He arose from the dead. He has broken the power of death and has all things put under His feet. In Ephesians, Chapter 1, Paul spoke of the power that God wrought when He raised Christ from the dead and set Him at His own right hand: "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all" (verses 21-23). The Head is already up.

In Ephesians 2:1 we read, "And you hath he quickened . . ." Now He is lifting the body. We do not have all things under our feet, but our Head, Jesus Christ, has. He said He would send the rod of His strength out of Zion and set the message and the commandment to the church: "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies" (Psalm 110:2). Now, let us go right back to the church. The symbol of the church is a woman and a man child. There had to be two symbols because the church became the bride and so broke into two worlds. Part of the church remained here on earth, and part of them were martyred and went on to Glory. So it had to be a dual symbol. The man child (or new converts) that the church brought forth was caught up to God and to His throne. What was that man child supposed to do? He was to rule all mankind with a rod of iron. But he was caught up to God and to His throne. Read the letter written to the church at Philadelphia in the period of time A.D. 1880 (the Reformation). All of the Revelation points to it. God has given us the same rod that the man child was supposed to use, the Word of God.

In Psalm 110:2-3 David said: ". . . rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power . . ." The reason they have shrunk from the duty of taking God's Word and letting it be the deciding and ruling factor is because spirituality is at a low ebb in their lives. The Psalmist said, "Thy people shall be willing

in the day of thy power . . . ." May God help us to see, as never before, that the kingdoms of this world are the Lord's. Not only that, but in Matthew, Chapter 5 (the Sermon on the Mount), Jesus said, "The meek . . . shall inherit the earth" (verse 5). That has already happened. "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God" (Romans 8:16). You have to be a child to inherit. The meek inherit this earth and also the next one. The earth was made for holy men. God is just letting sinners (in mercy) live on it, but it is ours by inheritance. In Revelation 15:1-5 John said: "And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened."

Here are people, who have gotten the victory over all these kingdoms that the devil has used here, standing on the sea of glass. There is a symbol of God's people gathered back together on the Word and standing on the Word of God. Again, verse 5 reads, "And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened." What is the "temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven"? It is the church. There are two testaments and two tabernacles. There was a tabernacle built in the Old Testament, and the tabernacle of the testimony is that which was built by the New Testament.

### **The Church Made Visible to the World, or the Temple Opened**

Paul told us in Hebrews, Chapter 12, that it was built by "him that speaketh from heaven" (verse 25). John said that after these things, he saw the temple opened up. To open the church up is to get it where people can see it. People will never see the church as long as God's people are divided and these kingdoms are reigning. They are going to have to get together on the Word with victory over every false religion, mingled with the fire of the Holy Spirit. Then God's people are going to have to be happy about it; they need to lose their apathy. Those people were happy. John said, in essence, "I looked, and after that the church, or the temple, was opened up." People cannot see spirits. The church is something visible. God's people are standing together on God's eternal Word, so that even the world can look upon it, in that sense, and see something tangible in unity.

Why had the temple not been opened before? The reason we have a temple here is to keep us from going into false doctrine. There will not be any but the redeemed over there. Let us go back to typology a bit. God had Solomon build a temple. All Bible students agree that it was a type of the church in all her glory. Go back in history. Israel had wandered into Babylon, and God moved on Cyrus to loose the Israelites and let them go back to Jerusalem. Through such leaders as Zerubbabel and others, they rebuilt the temple for God, which is a type of this evening light.

When God called the people back from Babylon and fitly framed them together, He built something that the world could see. When Christ came, He did not come to Solomon's temple; neither did He come to Zerubbabel's temple. Herod was not a Jew, but he had married a Jew. He wanted to tear down the temple and rebuild it, but they would not let him. However, they did permit him to start making changes. He took the furniture out of the Holy Place. (He seemed to think that no one would ever get that far, so there was no need of any furnishings in there.) Then he built a room for the women on one side and a room for the men on the other side. Previously, there had only been one way to get into the temple—by the laver and altar—but Herod put a door from each of the men's and the women's rooms to the inside of the temple. Now there were three ways to get into that temple. When Jesus came and looked at it, He found that people did not have to carry their sacrifice to the temple anymore. There were people sitting in the temple enclosure and selling animals for sacrifice. One could just bring his money and purchase his sacrifice after he arrived. Booths and stands set up in the temple caused it to become a money-changing place.

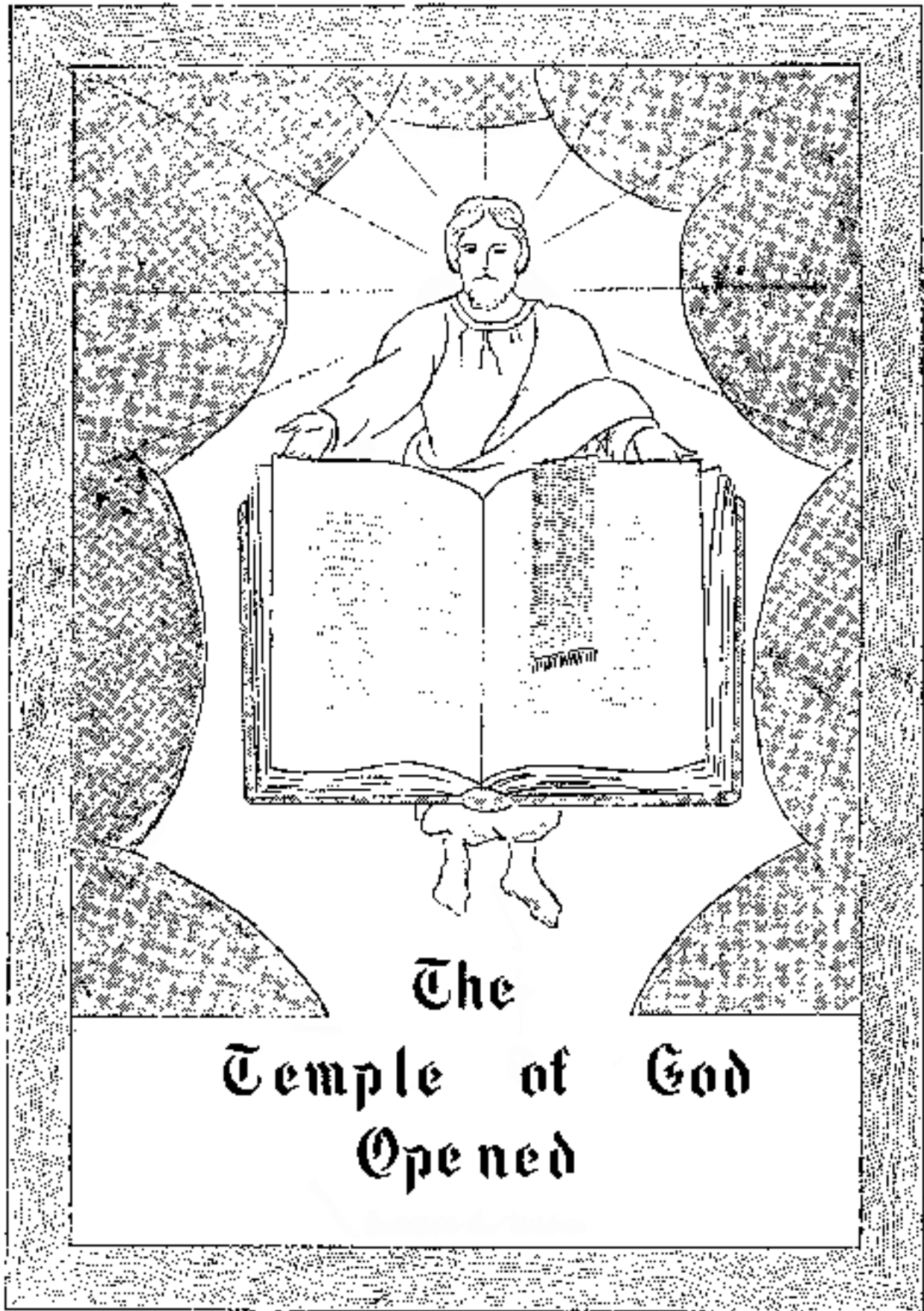
Then Jesus came. The prophet said that He came to His temple suffering. When He saw the condition the whole place was in, He took a whip and started to clean the whole place out. Then the people asked Him, "By what authority

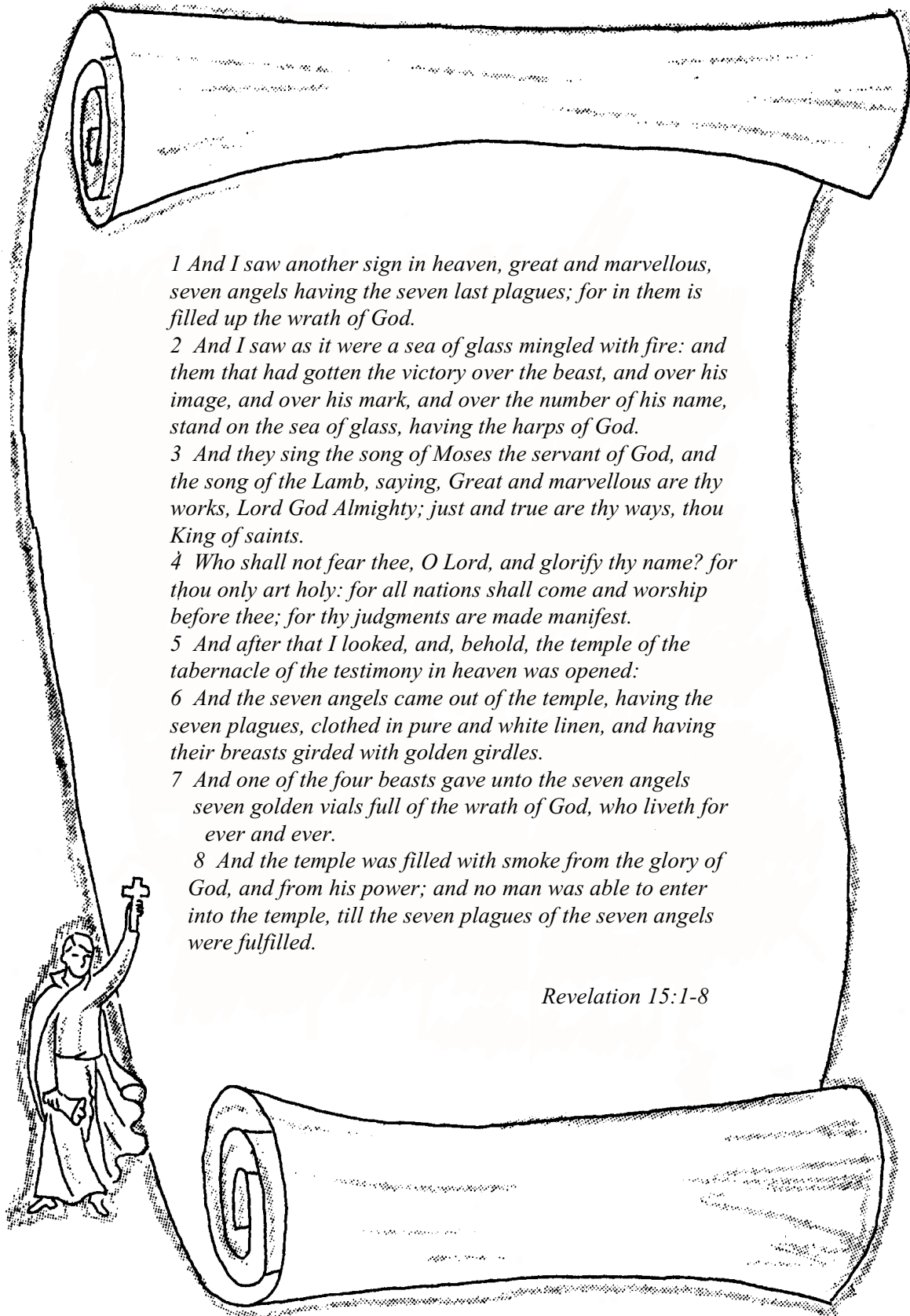
do you do these things to us?" They seemed to realize that there was authority in the act, for they could only obey when that voice spoke. Later on He said, "Behold, your house is left unto you desolate" (Matthew 23:38). In other words, He was saying, "This is not My Father's house now, but yours."

Solomon's house is a type of the morning church, and Zerubbabel's house is a type of this evening-light reformation, the time when God called His people back. But what is Herod's temple a type of? A type of the confusion that God's people have gone through, a time when everything is just fixed up for the convenience of men. Today in the so-called church, there are women's organizations and men's organizations. A man can remain a sinner and belong to the men's organization and, consequently, be pushed on through into the membership of the church.

The seventh angel sounded, the Word of God once more began to go forth with power, and the temple was opened. The true temple, the Bible church, began to be the people of God, and once more the church could be seen in its fullness and glory. When honest people see the church, then they will come to it. Revelation 11:19 says, "And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament." What was the ark of His testament back in the old tabernacle? It was a symbol of the presence of God.

When Joshua started to lead the Israelites across the Jordan, what did he tell them? In so many words, he said, "When you see the ark move, fall in line and follow it." John said that when the seventh-angel sounded (and it is being sounded in our day), the temple of God was opened in heaven and there was seen in His temple the ark of His testament, a symbol of the presence of God. What more do we need to stir our hearts to obey the call to march and follow the ark? Is not God in our midst? Is not the truth opening up the temple and making it plain to a sleeping church? This is our day. This is our opportunity to follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth.





*1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.*

*2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.*

*3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.*

*4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.*

*5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:*

*6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.*

*7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.*

*8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.*

*Revelation 15:1-8*

## THE TEMPLE OPENED

One thing we must steadily war against is the enemy of our souls trying to hold us away from repetition. I do not mean vain repetition, for when God inspires the same truths over and over, it is not vain repetition. If we are not careful, the enemy of our souls will say, "The people already know that." Thus, he is doing nothing more than shielding people from the truths that they need to know in a greater way. That is why we must keep the truths of God's Word before the people.

Let us look again at Revelation 15:5, which says, "And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened." I want to deal with the thought of the open temple and also some necessary steps for the temple to be opened up. First, let us lay a foundation to better understand what John was expressing. If you would go back to the beginning of Revelation, you would find that John was on the Isle of Patmos. There Christ appeared unto him and dictated seven letters that were to be sent to the seven churches. That covers the first three chapters of Revelation.

In Chapter 4 we find when the letters were finished, John heard a voice as a trumpet saying to him, "Come up hither," and he was caught up to heaven in the spirit. Paul, too, was caught up to heaven in the spirit. The only difference between John and Paul was that Paul saw so many marvellous things that he was afraid to tell it. It was not lawful to tell it because nobody would believe it, but John did not know any better than to just tell it. John saw the vision in heaven. When God gave John the Revelation, He did not tell it to him as a story. He showed John pictures and said, "Write what you see."

God took John over in heaven and gave him a panoramic view of the church. God began at the Day of Pentecost, when the church was empowered and sent forth. He then showed forth all her enemies and how she overcame them all the way through to the end of time. So, when John began to talk about things that happened in heaven (such as war in heaven) remember that John saw it in a vision. It was things he saw in heaven that were to take place here on the earth. So, when we begin to talk about something happening in heaven, remember that John was merely writing what he saw in heaven.

John saw the vision as he was caught up in the Spirit into heaven, but it was something that was to take place in the reign of the church down here. When we begin to talk about the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven being opened up, it is important that we understand what that means.

In Revelation 15:5 John said, "I looked, and, behold [he was astonished], the . . . tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened." In the Bible there are two testimonies, or two testaments. There were two testaments, and there was a temple built by each. God had Solomon build a temple, and here in the New Testament there is a New Testament temple. Paul said in 2 Corinthians 11:3, "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ [or the simplicity of the Gospel]." There is no need for confusion. There is an old covenant and a new covenant; an old testament and a new testament. There was a literal Israel under the Old Testament, and there is a spiritual Israel under the New Testament. There are two mountains—Paul said in Hebrews 12:22-23: "But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn . . ." Mount Zion is the New Jerusalem.

### Spiritual Jews

If we are of the New Testament, we are new Jews. In Romans 2:28-29 Paul said: "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit . . ." We are *new* Jews. We have been circumcised by the circumcision without hands. Now, if we are new Jews, we need to have a New Jerusalem to go to. New Jews cannot go back to the Old Jerusalem, so we have a new Jerusalem. What is it? It is Mount Zion, the city of God, the church of the firstborn. Acts 20:28 tells us the church of the firstborn is the Church of God, which He purchased with His own blood.

You may ask, "Don't you believe the Jews are going back to Jerusalem?" They are going just as fast as they can

go, but you need to learn who a Jew is and which Jerusalem he is going to. God does not care where the literal Jews are any more than He cares where other people are. The literal Jews had their opportunity. They must come now (not as a people, but as individuals) just as any other sinner and repent of their sins to ever be a part of the New Testament Israel.

In Hebrews, Chapter 12, Paul spoke of the two mountains. Mount Sinai was where the Law was given, and Paul said that you are not come there, but "ye are come unto mount Sion, . . . the heavenly Jerusalem, . . . church of the firstborn" (verses 22-23). Paul went on to say, "See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven" (Hebrews 12:25). Therefore, when we talk about the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven being opened up, we are talking about the New Testament church being opened up where people can see it. The expression *being opened up* is nothing more than it being opened up before the minds of the people as something visible that you can see and come to. In too many places in this day in which we are living, the vision of the church is very obscure. But thank God, it can be opened up and people can see it. The New Testament church is the temple for the Bible says it is.

We read in Ephesians 2:19-22: "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."

Let us look a little farther. We know it is a spiritual house, but John said he saw it opened up before him. You may say, "But that temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven is the church over in Heaven." No! Look at Revelation 21:22 where John began to hint at the heavenly phase of the kingdom, or the church. He said he saw no temple therein. Why didn't he see a temple therein in the heavenly phase? The temple, or church, is given here to keep us separate. God has always ordained for His people to be separate. The temple is here to keep us separate, but over in Heaven John said he saw no temple therein. Why? We will not need to be kept separate for only the redeemed will be over there. However, here we have many people, coming under the name of religion and Christendom, mixing right in. Hence God has to have a called-out place, a temple where He builds true material together to make up the temple where they are separate from all other religious works and organizations; they are where men can see them.

## **The Church Is Visible**

Let us begin to consider the steps necessary for the temple to be opened up where a man can see it. John said in verse 5, "And after that I looked . . ." After what? After those other things had taken place. What are we going to have to have for the church to be opened up where people can see it? The church has been invisible for too long. Too many people are talking about the church being invisible. Well, if it is an invisible church, it has invisible elders who could not anoint you with oil and lay their hands on you and pray for you. The church is very visible when certain conditions are met. As these conditions were met before John, the church became visible right before his eyes. It was not that he had not seen her earlier, for not only did he see the church in the morning time, but he was part of it. He preached it, and he wrote about it; but he saw it in the vision opened right before his eyes in all visible clearness, when certain conditions were met.

"And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened." Now, what are the necessary steps? We find in Revelation 15:2 that the first thing necessary for the temple to be opened up where men can see it is the sea of glass mingled with fire. The sea of glass is a symbolic expression of God's Word, Old Testament or New, under the anointing of the Holy Spirit. (We may use some history to prove the period of time, but the symbols are answered right in God's Word.) Concerning the glass, 2 Corinthians 3:18 tells us, "But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory . . ." James 1:23 says the Word of God is like a mirror, a looking-glass that men look into and see themselves. In Exodus, Chapter 38, you can read that in the Old Testament temple, or tabernacle, the sea of glass was the laver, which was a type of the washing of regeneration by the Word of God. So, if we ever have the church, or the temple, opened up to where people can see it, something must be visible.

It is necessary to have the Word of God preached under the anointing of the Holy Spirit—a sea of glass mingled with fire. That means something. Revelation, Chapter 21 (describing the church, not Heaven, but the Lamb's wife,

the bride, the church), says that her light was as clear as crystal. That will take some clear preaching. Today there is not enough clear preaching on the church. Too often her light is not as clear as crystal. It has not been preached clear enough. When Revelation talks about a sea of glass mingled with fire, it means that the Word was preached so clear that people could look right into it, under the anointing of the Holy Spirit. That is what brings the clearness.

As I said, there is one thing keeping us from preaching a clearer light: we are afraid of repetition. We take too many things for granted, thinking that people see things when they do not. God's man needs to listen to the Holy Spirit. If He says, "Preach it over," He means preach it over; if He says, "Preach it over again," then you had better preach it over again. You may say, "But my people will raise up." Well, if so, that is the reason you need to preach it over—to get the "raise-up" out of them. That is why you are having trouble.

The sea of glass is the truth preached crystal clear, where people can see, first of all, the church in the Bible. They have to see within the Bible that Jesus only built one church. They need to see the one church in the midst of all this confusion in a supposedly Christian America, a place where the billboards are painted with, "Go to the Church of Your Choice." Talk about confusion! You had better find the church that is God's choice, because He is not coming back after *your* church. He is coming back after *His* church.

To see the truth crystal clear is going to take some old-time Holy Ghost preaching, and it will not be a thirteen-minute essay. (Sermonettes are for Christianettes.) You will have a job on your hands to preach to people who are in confusion and blinded and have everything on their minds but the church and the truth of the matter. To give these people a clear vision takes clear preaching. First of all, you must take away that which they have and show them it is not truth. Then, after you have emptied their minds, tell them what truth is, and that is quite a job. It is going to take the Word of God preached crystal clear.

## Chapter 34

### THE SEA OF GLASS

People must see the truth in the Bible. The only way they are ever going to see it in the Bible is for the man of God to put the Bible up before them and lay it out there crystal clear until they cannot help but see it. When it is mingled with the fire of the Holy Ghost, they will begin to see it. John said, "I saw as it were a sea of glass." These were the things that he saw. After the temple was opened up, John said, "I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire." That is the first necessary thing—the Word of God preached crystal clear.

The next thing we need to have is a people who will see the temple, or the church, opened up before them. People who believe the Word of God are a necessity. A man could preach the truth crystal clear for years, but if there were no people to live the message, no one could ever see the truth and the church. It takes the Word of God preached crystal clear, and then it takes a people who are living just as crystal clear as the Word. They are standing on the sea of glass, and they are living so close to the teachings of the Word that they are living epistles. You may say, "That is getting it too close." You cannot get it too close. That is a trick the devil pulls on you when he tells you that. No one has ever lived who has gotten too close. After man has done all he can do, it is still closer than that. John said, "I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them [people] that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass . . ." (Revelation 15:2).

Some people believe that the church is invisible. If John had seen something invisible, he would not have had anything to write about. If John had seen the same vision a lot of people have today, he would have had to use invisible ink in his pen. But he wrote about something he saw, physically, in a vision that was to actually happen. Go back to the morning time when the Apostle Paul persecuted and wasted the Church of God. Was that the building? No, he did not tear out the weatherboarding or kick the windows out. He was after *people*; he had *people* put in jail when he persecuted and wasted the Church of God. I am taking my time here as I want you to get it. On that sea of glass were *people* who had gotten victory over the beast and his image.

The world cannot see spirits. Jesus prayed that we might come together in a visible oneness that the world could see and believe. The world cannot see spirits. These people had actually come to the unity of the faith. (You may say, "Oh, we can never get there!" Well, you are too late. There are a lot of people who are already there.) They were standing on the Word of God. That is the faith, and they were standing on it. They had come to the unity of the faith in visibleness. This "invisible business" has gone so far that people are supposedly sending their spirits one way, and

they are going somewhere else. I once had someone tell me, "I didn't get to church last night, but my spirit was there." I said, "No, it was not!" I told that individual, "Listen, dear soul, you need to get straightened out. When your spirit leaves your body, you are dead; and we will call the undertaker." They say that they send their spirit to church and their body goes to the lake. Friend, wherever your spirit is, there you are. We are no more one spiritually than we are one visibly or physically, in that sense.

This Bible says they were standing on the sea of glass, or the Word of God. They had come to the unity of the faith. They had seen it and came to it and stood on it. In Ephesians 4:3 we read, "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit," until all come to the unity of the faith. Then you will not have such an endeavor. Some people are endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit, and they are working themselves to death. Paul said that it was an endeavor and you would have to keep it in "the bond of peace." Why? When people begin to get different ideas about doctrines, spiritual unity becomes strained. But after God's people get together and come to the unity of the faith, there is no endeavor whatsoever to keep one's unity. The thing that strains the spiritual unity is the diversity of thoughts about the faith. Too many times we are endeavoring, using all our strength, and being so careful in order to keep the unity of the spirit that we are failing to endeavor to reach a world for Christ. All we are getting done is endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit.

The morning church came to the unity of the faith. They did not have such a struggle as we are having today because they took the real endeavor and went out to win the world for Christ. We know the pristine glory of the church did not last long, but my friend, there was such a unity of the faith! We read again in Ephesians 4:3, 13-14: "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. . . . Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine [but that we might grow up] . . . ."

### **Things Required to Keep Unity**

Now if we ever keep the unity of the spirit, there are seven things Paul said we must agree on. We have to have that settled to keep the unity of the Spirit. What are they? Let us read Ephesians 4:1-2: "I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love." That is what has to go on in the unity of the Spirit. Again, verse 3 states, "Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." Next are seven things God's people have to own, or they will never get along:

1. There is *one body* (only one church).
2. There is *one Spirit*.
3. There is only *one hope of your calling*.
4. There is only *one Lord*.
5. There is only *one faith*.
6. There is only *one baptism*.
7. There is only *one God*.

These are the seven things that we have to live upon or we will never get along.

Modern Christendom is talking about the faith of your choice. Revelation, Chapter 15, tells us how these people gained this victory they had. It tells us how they came to the unity of the faith. How did they get to a place where they could stand on God's Word? Verse 4 tells us how. It reads, "Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest." If people ever come to the truth, we are going to have to preach the truth; we are going to have to make manifest the judgments of God. God loves everybody in Babylon, but there are some things that God hates. There is judgment that needs to be laid on them. How did people get to Mount Zion? He said all nations will come to this for "thy judgments are made manifest." That is how they saw the truth and how they came to it. Isaiah said, "Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet" (Isaiah 28:17). To ever build on the right foundation and have the right kind of experience requires judgment.

In Revelation 15:1 John said, "I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues." John saw the seven angels with the seven last plagues, or the vials of God's wrath. The seven last plagues and the seven vials are the same thing. That is not very great and marvelous to many saints today, but John

loved the truth. Those seven angels (the Greek says *messengers*—Revelation 1:20 tells us that those angels were preachers) with the vials are nothing more than a ministry that will pour out the judgments of God, or the wrath of God. Someone may say, "You shouldn't pour out the wrath of God, for you have quit preaching the Gospel." No, I haven't. In Romans, Chapter 1, Paul said he was not ashamed of the Gospel. The reason he said that was he was down in Rome where a lot of people were ashamed of it.

Verses 16-18 tell us: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein [Where? In the Gospel.] is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven [Where? In the Gospel.] against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness."

This symbol of vials of wrath represents a ministry who will pour out the wrath of God on things that God hates and on places where people are held in bondage, yet thinking they are right. The only way they will ever find out the truth is for someone to come around and pour out the wrath of God. Christendom today would have people believe that anything under the brand of religion has God's seal of approval upon it. Not so! There are things going on in the religious world that God hates. He says so right in His Word, and people need to know it so they can leave those things and save their souls.

Why did John think it was a marvelous sight when he saw those seven angels? He called it a great sign in heaven. There is only one other place he said that in the Revelation. In Revelation 12:1 he said he saw a "great wonder in heaven" when he saw the pure woman (the church) with a crown of twelve stars on her head and the moon under her feet. Why did John think that was so great? Who showed John in the Revelation the great whore, mystery Babylon? Read Revelation 17:1. It states, "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore [apostate religion] . . ." Who showed John the bride, the church? Revelation 21:9 reveals, "And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife."

If anyone ever sees Babylon as she really is and the true church as she really is, it will take some pouring out of the vials of the wrath of God. Friend, if you are ever going to see the church, you are going to have to get carried away. John said one of the seven angels who had the seven vials said unto him, "Come hither." John was carried away in the spirit. This is why so many do not see the truth: they refuse to get carried away. They are too earthbound. You can get staked down, so tied up and enveloped in the things that are earthly and material that you cannot get carried away. You have got to get carried away in the spirit to ever see spiritual things. Cut all the strings and let the Spirit of God carry you away. Let me give you an example in case you do not know what I am talking about. When you go out to the ball game, you may see some starchy fellow there, real stiff. But if someone makes a home run, he says, "WOW!" and throws his hat. You would say, "He is carried away!" That is what being carried away means. (However, if you do it at the ball game, you are a fan, but if you do it in the church, you are called a fanatic. It makes all the difference in the world where you are when it happens.)

In Revelation, Chapter 15, we find a people standing on the Word of God. How did they get there? They had to have some victories. They had to fight some battles. It is not as easy to get on the Word of God in the unity of the faith as just taking a step and getting over on it. They had to fight some battles. John said, "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass . . ." (Revelation 15:2). They had to fight their way there and take a victory every time to get to that place where they could stand in the unity of God's eternal Word, as the church of the Living God. They had victory over the beast. In the Revelation the beast symbolizes papal Rome. It had seven heads and ten horns, symbolizing the Roman Empire—papalism that grew up. Revelation tells us these people had victory over that beast.

What does it mean to have victory over Roman Catholicism, symbolized by the beast, that grew out of the pagan Roman Empire? It means to have victory over the *power* of that system, getting to a place where that beast has no power over you. Let us read about him. Revelation 13:2 tells us, "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard [showing a sinful, spotted condition], and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority." Roman Catholicism will tell you she received her authority from God, but the Bible says she got it from the dragon; and he got his from the devil. The dragon gave him his seat and his power and his great authority.

## **Roman Catholicism Is Darkness**

What kind of power does the beast exercise over people? In verse 7 we find, "And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." What kind of power? Go with me to Revelation 16:10 and read of the fifth angel: "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness." When the angel poured out the truth, that did not make it dark.

Roman Catholicism has millions of people sold on the fact that Catholicism is the route to Heaven, but when the ministry poured the truth out on them and measured it by the truth, John said, "I watched it, and it was full of darkness." There was no light in it whatsoever. Roman Catholicism is full of darkness—there is no truth in it. Why? It is because they shut off every avenue of light. As soon as truth moved in, they burned the Bibles, and every Christian who would stand up to give them light had his or her head cut off. They do not want light. Now what kind of power does Roman Catholicism have? Her power is darkness. That is the kind of power the Revelation says she was given over all nations. That is the only power she has. She keeps her people in darkness. If they get any light, they get out of there. That is why she will not let them read their Bibles. She keeps them away from church. She knows she only has power while she keeps them in darkness. However, thank God, when anyone gets any light, that power is broken. People bound by this religion are to be pitied. This is sadder than I fear we realize. Do not think that I am out after any people when I preach on this. I am after false systems that the devil is substituting for the real plan of salvation.

Again I say that those people are to be pitied. They are to be reached with every opportunity that God would give us to reach them. Why? That power has taken hold of them, and they are in the grip of that deception. They are held in the power of darkness, yet they believe it to be truth just as much as you believe "thus saith the Lord" to be truth. They have been taught it from childhood up, and it has a hold on them; they are under the power of it. A brother in our local congregation is a railroader. He works with a fine Catholic man when he stays down in Cincinnati. They were working in the railroad yard there, and one day the priest came out and said, "We are building a new building, and I want to know how much money to put you down for." The man said, "Put me down for \$100.00." The priest went away, but he came back a day or two later and said, "I put you down for \$500.00." Then, the priest walked away. The brother said to this man, "You are not going to pay that are you?"

He said, "Well, I will have to."

"Why?"

"He'll pray against me."

There is the power they have over them. You may ask, "What would you have said?" I would have said, "Let him pray against me. His prayer does not go any higher than the ceiling. He can pray against me all he wants to. I am not in darkness; I am in the light. I know he is just a man. He is not God." The Pope is not God either. He is not even an ambassador for God. He needs to hear the Gospel of repentance just the same as any other sinner. Those poor people in that religion are under the power of darkness.

When I was in Korea, I went down to a shrine and saw an old Buddha. As far as I was concerned, it was just a big hunk of stone carved out, but to the local people it was real. This shrine had the most beautiful floor. No one ever went in with their shoes on. At the time I was a sinner, but I knew enough of the Gospel to know there was nothing to that. I walked in there with my muddy shoes, and the priest thought surely I would fall dead; but I did not. Why? I had light. I knew Buddha was just a piece of stone. But oh, how those people are bound under the power of it.

The power that Roman Catholicism has been given over the world is darkness, and anytime members of the Roman Catholic Church get any light, that power is broken. The priest can come down and say, "Look here, I'll do this and I'll do that," but you can just say, "Brother, you can do all you want to, but you have no power over me."

## **They Had Victory Over the Beast**

Now, how did those people get the victory over the beast? Colossians 1:12-13 says: "Giving thanks unto the Father . . . Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son." There is only one people on the face of the globe whom Satan has no power over. Revelation 13:8 tells us, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Perhaps you may say, "I am not worshipping him." You just do not know all

of his deceptions. He has many ways to get people to worship him besides going out to the Catholic church. When we get our names in the Lamb's Book of Life and we receive light through Jesus Christ (a born-again experience), thank God, that old spirit is removed and we walk in the light.

These people not only had victory over the beast, but they had victory over his image. What is his image? Let us not get confused here. Whose image are we talking about? The *beast's* image. Revelation 13:11 states, "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon." This second beast is symbolizing Protestantism. I will prove it to you shortly. It has the same language as the first beast. The second beast had two horns like a lamb, making it deceptive. It looked like true Christianity, but it came up out of the earth. What does the Revelation mean when it says it came up out of the earth? It came up out of the minds of men; it is something earthly. Any church you can join was started by some men or a group of men. It came up out of the earth, and the Revelation tells us it is going back down. On the other hand, the New Jerusalem comes down from Heaven, and she is going back up. We are all going back to our source. That is why Protestantism is going right back to Roman Catholicism, going back to the source she came from. So is the true Church of God going back to the source she came from. Glory be to God! She came out of the mind of God.

Speaking of this second beast, John said: ". . . two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, [What kind of power did the first beast have? Darkness.] and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed" (Revelation 13:11-12). My, do the Protestants ever fight you when you try to tell them they are worshiping this beast too! They do not like to own that, but the Bible says they are.

The first thought I would like to bring forth before we go farther is that this beast had two horns like a lamb. He looked like a lamb, but let us deal with his speech a little. He spake like a dragon. What is dragon talk? Revelation 13:6 describes it: "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven." This was dragon talk, and the second beast spoke like a dragon too.

Let us read Revelation 13:13-17: "And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." This second beast came up out of the earth, symbolizing Protestantism, historically speaking. The two horns symbolize powers—horns always denote power—symbolizing England and Germany where Protestantism was raised up from, through Luther and other early reformers. Now, what does this beast do? This Scripture tells us that he spoke just like a dragon, and verse 12 says he caused them to worship the first beast. How? By causing these Protestant organizations to make an image to the first beast. Many people cannot understand how the Protestants and the Catholics are going to get back together. It is very simple. They are both worshiping the same thing.

Catholics are worshiping the beast, and the Protestants are worshiping the image of the beast. They both have the same spirit. I am speaking of people who are not in the Book of Life. They both have the same spirit. You may ask, "How do you get that?" Well, this beast had power to give life (the Greek says *breath*) to the image of the beast. What is the life? The spirit. Hence, it lived and talked, and it talked like the dragon. (I preach that one's talk is governed by the kind of spirit he has within.) The beast had power to give life to its image, that it should both speak and enforce what it spoke.

Verse 14 says that the beast deceived them. That is the sad part. Verses 13 and 14 say that Protestantism, symbolized by this beast, did "great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast." How did he do it? In the early days of Protestantism when the fire really fell, this old false spirit got right in and caused them to cash in on the very power of God and build an organization. If the Methodists had to build their organization on the message they are preaching now, they would not have an organization. They cashed in on it when the fire was there. The same thing is true about the Church of God reformation. If they had to build a reformation on the message they

are preaching today, they would not have one. The thing that built the Church of God reformation was the Holy Ghost-inspired preaching until the fire fell and the power of God was in their midst. While God was turning truth loose and blessing the truth with His power, there was an old false spirit cashing in on it, building a human organization.

Let me go a little farther. "How did he make an image to the beast?" someone might ask. By setting up human machinery, human disciplines, councils, and by adopting Rome's plan for bishops and presiding elders. Protestantism came out protesting Roman Catholicism. She said, "That is a human work," but she soon built an image and set up human machinery also.

## Chapter 35

### AN IMAGE TO THE BEAST

When the Methodist organization became so human, a bunch of people came out of it and said, "We cannot take it any longer. It is just a human work." So, out they came. One group called themselves Nazarenes, another Wesleyan Methodists, and another Pilgrim Holiness. Coming out was good, but each one turned right around and built an image again. The very minute they built an image and started the wheels of human machinery running, the power of God moved out. It so works individually or collectively. If you begin governing your own experience and making up your mind, the power of God will just move on. If we, as a people, begin to turn the wheels of human machinery and have our own government, God will go find a people who will let Him be the Head. This is a hard statement, but I am going to make it: I do not know of any movement that is exempt from this. I do not know of any movement that has not built an image. The trouble is, people are still deceived, even right in the Church of God movement.

#### What Is an Image?

Let us analyze it. Revelation 13:15 tells us what the image is: "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." What is an image? It is anything set up that begins to speak and enforce what it speaks and has its own mark. When anything starts to speak other than God's Word and when any of the machinery back of that voice gets strong enough to enforce what is spoken and when they have their own mark of recognition, that is an image. When a church government begins to speak something other than God's Word and endorses it, that is an image.

Once that happens, the law of God is not most important; it is the bylaws. The ministry can back off the Word, disregard it, refuse to preach it, refuse to live by it, decorate themselves like Jezebels, and then tell you, "You ought to have enough of the love of God to line up with the bylaws." You can cross the Word of God, you can cross the teachings of the Word, the very doctrines that were the backbone of the Church of God reformation, and still be a good brother, according to them, but if you break one of their human bylaws, you are going out. So what is governing them? Church, let us get awakened. When church government begins to speak something other than God's Word and then has enough human machinery to enforce those things, that is an image.

The second definition of an image is when a church body has their own mark of recognition. The true mark of the Church of God is the blood. We reach our hand in fellowship to every blood-washed one. Whenever we begin to get any mark of recognition other than the blood, we are building an image. F. G. Smith tried to tell people that many years ago.

You may ask, "What do you mean by some other mark besides an image?" This image put a mark on the people. They could not buy or sell unless they had the mark. What is the mark of recognition among the ministry? In religious work, you do not buy and sell cheese; you sell the Gospel. You cannot preach for that organization unless you have their mark. The first charge against me was that I let men preach in my pulpit who were not in the yearbook. Another mark was creeping in there. Blood is the mark, and I will stand on it! In some places the mark is that a woman has to have a knot of hair on the back of her head. In other places the men do not wear a necktie—that is a mark. These are all nothing but images, but the blood is the mark of the true Church of God. Too many people today are not guided

by the Word of God but are guided by the teachings of their organization.

Now I want to tie it all up and show you there is no difference. If you talk to the Catholics and show them the Bible, many times their answer is, "Our church does not teach it." Consequently, they are not guided by the Bible, but by the teachings of their church. Now come with me to Protestantism. If you would read John, Chapter 13, to a good Protestant and prove to him that Jesus said there is only one way for us to show our love one to another as brothers and that is to wash each other's feet, what do the Protestants say? "Yes, I see it in the Bible." If you then say, "Well, why don't you practice it?" the reply often is, "Our church does not teach it." They are no different than the Catholics. They are not guided by the Bible; they are guided by the teachings of their church. Come right on over to the Church of God movement. If you start reading 1 Peter 3:3 about the wedding ring, what do they say? They may modify their words, but the answer is the same: "Our preacher does not preach it." It is the same thing. They are not guided by the Bible; they are guided by what their preacher teaches and what he does not. I am talking about standing on the Word of God mingled with fire. There are lots of images, and the same old spirit is back of them all.

Revelation tells us this beast would put a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads. What kind of a mark is that? That is just head-and-hand religion. It is not a mark *on* their forehead, but *in* it. How does Protestantism put a mark in their foreheads? By their catechism. Protestantism is catechizing her members into the church just as Rome does. She puts the mark in their forehead when she sows her doctrine in their very minds and teaches them. If you go to school for so many weeks, then they will take you into the church.

Not only do they put a mark in the forehead, but also in the hand. What is that? Well, if you are a good supporter financially, even if you will not learn their catechism, they will mark you in the right hand. They will shake your hand and take you in. Mark in the head—it is all in their creed. This Protestant religion includes people who are not saved. It is just a head or a hand religion. Nothing is said about the heart being changed whatsoever. Great God help us! It causes all—both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond—to receive a mark in their right hand and their forehead. There is their yoking. Free or bond, saved or unsaved, just yoke them all together. Then they say, "If a man preaches this kind of Gospel (the message I am preaching), he is causing division."

Who is truly causing division? I am ready to work with every blood-washed one, anywhere. I am ready to work with anyone who testifies that Jesus is come in the flesh. Regardless of how much light he has, if he has the Spirit of God, I am ready to work with him, to try to get together with him, and get in the center of the faith. Who is causing division? A fellow who sets up a rule that you have to be in a certain book or they will not recognize you. That ministry is a hireling ministry. They require all to get a mark. Why? To get your name in the Lamb's Book of Life is not enough for them. They will plague you to death until they get your name on the church roll by their hireling ministry for they have to submit something to headquarters. If they do not show an increase, they are going to get a smaller church. So they run the hospital aisles. I have followed them sometimes and watched them. They work to get people to sign their names just before they die. It will not make any difference if they are dead members, just so they can send more names in. This is what is going on. When the church council meets next year, they must show an increase. They must be a "profitable servant."

Let us read Revelation 13:16 again: "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads." Verse 17 goes on to tell us that one must have the mark to buy or sell. (Church of God, may God help us to cry out against this thing!) In other words, you cannot do business with them unless you have their mark. You cannot buy and sell.

Arithmetic is no more plain than the Word of God to God's people—we see it all alike. Now, if we did not see arithmetic alike, I could not buy gasoline to get home. I will give you an example. Let us say that I was taught two plus two equals five, and you were taught two plus two equals four. You have been taught it from your childhood; you believe it is right and would swear by it. Now I come to you to buy gas and say, "Give me five gallons of gas." When I pay you and you give me my change, then I say, "Hold on, you made a mistake."

"No, I didn't."

"Yes, you did. Two and two are five."

"No, two and two are four."

We would have the same mess in the business world that we have in the religious world. No, they will not allow that in the business world. If you open up a school anywhere, there is only one standard you can teach or they will put you out of business quickly. Everyone teaches that two plus two equals four. Yet, men can open up any kind of church on any corner, teaching anything they want, and then wonder why we have such confusion. If we all get the same Teacher and use the same textbook, we will learn the same lesson. The Holy Ghost is the Teacher.

Paul said, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed" (Galatians 1:8). Then he went on and said, in essence, "This Gospel I preach unto you, I did not receive it of men, neither was I taught it of men." There is where the trouble is. Paul testified that he received this Gospel by a divine revelation of Jesus Christ. Someone may say, "Oh, now, Brother Wilson, there is a modern way. We must have educated ministers so that proper influences can be applied and the church can have prestige." A man could attend every seminary, if it were possible, quote the entire Bible by heart, have every degree bestowed on him that man can imagine, speak with the greatest eloquence ever acquired, and be a master at psychology; yet, in spite of all these, he would not be qualified to be a true Church of God preacher. Job 32:8 reads, ". . . the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding." Second Timothy 3:16 tells us that "all scripture is given by inspiration." How? By the Holy Spirit. God's truth comes by divine revelation to humble hearts. There is no other way. John received it on the Isle of Patmos. Where did Paul get it? After God saved him, he said he did not confer with flesh and blood, neither did he go up to Jerusalem; but God took him down in the wilderness of Arabia for three years. While sitting on a rock down there in the wilderness, God gave Paul a divine revelation of truth.

John received the greatest book we have in the Bible while sitting on a rock out in Patmos. Who taught it to him? The Holy Spirit. Jesus said, "When he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth . . . he shall take [the things] of mine, and shall shew it unto you" (John 16:13, 15). Again I say, if we all get the same Teacher and use the same textbook, we can see it alike, preach it alike, stand together on it, and have power for God.

### **The Mark of the Beast**

Let us look again at these people in Revelation 15:2: "And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name . . ." Many people believe the Church of God is invisible, and they say there is nothing in a name. Well, let us see if there is. In reality, there is everything in a name. That is why we have so many. Let us analyze it in sound reasoning by the Bible. Through this old deceptive work, people just put any name on the church they want to and say there is nothing in a name. Why, there is everything in a name! Why don't we all go by the last name of Wilson? You may say, "Why, I wouldn't want that name." Do you know why we have so many names? To tell us apart. That is what God is against. Every new group that comes out must take another name. Why? Otherwise, nobody will ever know that they are separate, in that sense. Hence, there is everything in a name. Some time ago, a fellow was pushing the Methodist name. So I showed him the Bible name. He said, "Oh, I know that." I said, "Well, then, what is the Methodist name?" and he said, "It is just a nickname." (Old Nick is more like it.) That is why the Revelation speaks of the mark of his name—there is everything in a name.

What does it mean to have victory "over the number of his name"? The number refers to the plural, because there are many of them. Again you may say, "Brother Wilson, there is nothing in a name." There is everything in a name when it comes to an inheritance. My father died and left a will. When the will was read, why didn't you come if there is nothing in a name? It would not have done you a bit of good if you had come, for you do not have the right name. Let us get rid of that business and have victory over the "number of his name."

In Revelation 17:3 we are told that over this apostate religion was written the names of blasphemy. There were plenty of them, but there is only *one* biblical name for the church. The Word of God says any other name is a blasphemous name. In Revelation 13:6 we read what dragon talk is. Protestantism talked like a dragon. Why? The first thing they blasphemed was the name of God. How did they blaspheme the name of God? By taking their own name for their organization and saying, "We are the church just as much as anyone else." You blaspheme the name of God if you speak in this manner. God is a character name. God is the only character name there is. Now, stop and think a minute. You can be any kind of rascal and have the name of Wilson or McKenzie. On the other hand, you can be saved and still be a Wilson or a McKenzie. But you cannot be a child of God unless you have the character of God. That is why when you run the genealogy of men from Adam to Christ, none was called the son of God (read it in Luke). Adam was the son of God. Everyone else was the son of a man and the son of a man, until Christ was born; and He was the Son of God. Why? No one from Adam to Christ had the character or nature of God. God is a character name. Protestantism blasphemed that name. How? It made no difference how they lived, they still wanted to be called the children of God. Then they took these many church names, yet said that they were just as good.

Now we would not have to have more than one name if we had only one body. The Bible tells us that there is only one body. Whenever there are multiple Churches of God, whenever ones have a prefix on the name "Church of God,"

that is beast worship too. That is a number of his name—meaning more than one—and there is only *one* name for the church. God's people need to get victory over the number of his name, or these multiple names, if you please.

Jesus gave us four attributes for Bible unity. We will read from Jesus' prayer the very same thing the Revelation said. John 17:1-3 reads: "These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal [here is the first one], that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." The first necessity for Bible unity is every person must have eternal life. They must know Him. In other words, you must get past the preacher, past the priest (that man who sits in the temple as God), and you must know the truth of the matter—there is only one God. "They must know," Jesus said, "the only true God." You may say, "Oh, Catholics know He is God." If that is so, then why when they go to mass do they say, "Our Lord God, the Pope"?

If you ever get in the true Church of God, you are going to have to get past the priest and get to God, the only true God, and get a real experience of eternal life. You not only have to get past the priest, but you will have to get past the false preacher who says you cannot live above sin and cannot be holy and cannot be one people. You are going to have to get past him and get to God to have a real experience of eternal life. We read in John 17:6 and 11: "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world . . . . And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name . . . ."

## Chapter 36

### VICTORY OVER THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME

God's people are going to have to get victory over the beast name. Jesus said, "Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me" (John 17:11). What was the Father's name? God. What was Jesus' name? Jesus God. You may not believe that, but it is so. Even before He was born, He was the Son of God.

Some preachers say that Joseph was Jesus' father. All you have to do is look at His life. As soon as He was old enough, He told who His Father was. He was the Son of God. Jesus was His given name.

I was born into the Wilson family. Although I was the son of the Wilsons as soon as I was born, Emerson was my *given* name. Matthew 1:21 says, ". . . thou shalt call his name JESUS." He was given that name. His name was Jesus God. When the son gets married, the bride does not take the given name, but she takes the family name. When my wife and I were married, she was not Mrs. Emerson, but she became Mrs. Wilson. Even so, when Christ took His bride, it was not the Church of Christ, but the Church of God, the family name. Somebody may say, "Any name will be all right." We will never be together then. Names are separating us. These people had victory over the beast (Roman Catholicism), over his image (Protestantism), and over the number of his name.

In Revelation, Chapter 14, John saw the church standing on Mount Zion with the Father's name written in their foreheads. We are the children of God, the family of God, the sons of God, the Church of God. Diversity of names are dividing God's people. Therefore, what are the attributes of unity? Eternal life—every member has to have his name written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Sometimes people (especially preachers) ask me, "Well, how many members do you have, Reverend?" I say, "You tell me how many Christians there are in Newark, and I will tell you how many members I have." I am a pastor of the Church of God, and it takes in *all* blood-washed people. A lot of them just have not found their home yet, but they belong. They are members who just need to be located. God is only calling His people out of Babylon. He is not calling the goats and everything else. We must be kept in the Father's name.

What is the next thing necessary? John 17:17 tells us, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." You have to get past the image of the beast, and you have to get past all the creeds. Throw away all the human doctrines and get back to the blessed old Bible. Get people sanctified. Get them to consecrate to God's Word in its entirety, known and unknown. Again, John said, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth."

After these three steps were taken, in verses 22-23 Jesus said: "And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one." To find out when the glory comes, you have to go right back to the type. Before we go to the type, let us read a little farther in Revelation, Chapter 15. The temple of the tabernacle of testimony in heaven was opened, and verse 8 states,

"And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God . . . ."

When did God fill the temple? After it was built according to the blueprint and the sacrifice was laid on the altar. Come over to the New Testament temple. When is the temple filled with smoke? After she is built according to the blueprint. What is the blueprint? Every member having eternal life; every one of them being kept in the Father's name; everyone being sanctified through the truth. Then the glory moves in. John said the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and where there is smoke, there is fire. Smoke is a symbol of the glory of God. Moreover, we will never see any more glory than what we line up with according to that blueprint. The glory will then be automatic, as salvation or anything else is when we meet the conditions. The church had the glory in the morning time. Why? She was built according to the blueprint.

Someone may say, "All I have gotten out of your message is that you are trying to get everybody to leave their church and come to yours." I have no church. I am asking people to leave everything that is not truth and come to the truth, wherever they are. Keep that group you are preaching to in the Father's name. Keep them by the Word of God. These old images are working on every side, and they have all kinds of beliefs. It is a human work. They are voting the preachers in and voting them out. That is not God's church; it is the people's church. After you have joined such a church, they will ask you whether you want to be baptized or not. If you say, "Yes, I want to be baptized," they will let you choose which kind you want. "We will sprinkle you, pour you, or immerse you." It makes no difference what the Bible says, they say, "You just do what you want to."

That is going on in too many places that are called the Church of God; it is the same thing. The preacher thinks they ought to have a meeting. So he gets up and says, "Do you think we ought to have a revival?" Their answer is, "No! We have house cleaning to do." They call it God's church, yet they never ask God at all about having a revival and who should be the one to hold it. They may preach about Holy Ghost leadership, they may read about it to the people, but they never have it. May God help us! They are poor preachers.

### **The Church and Voting**

There are a lot of ministers who would preach the truth if it were not for the fact that they were voted in, and they know that if they lay it down too strong, they will get voted out. Don't you know that God is against voting? (I have to pour a vial out here.) Why is He against voting? Because the majority is always wrong. Study your Bible, and you will see that the majority are going the broad way. The next problem is, in order to vote in a church, you have to have some kind of recognized standard. You cannot let everybody vote. So you may say, "Everyone who has been here at least six months can vote." However, you do not know if they have been up and down spiritually in that six months because you cannot see their hearts. You begin to take it out of God's hands right there when you say, "This one can vote, and that one can vote." The only Scripture in the Bible the "voters" have is Acts, Chapter 1, and that came out of a carnal heart before the Holy Ghost came. In so many words, Peter said, "Men, I think we ought to vote somebody in to take Judas' place." Whatever made him think *they* ought to choose a man? They did not choose the rest of them. Christ chose all of them.

So they voted him in, and at least they prayed—they were religious. You may say, "Well, God accepted it." No, He did not. They voted Mathias in, and you never again read of him. In a few days Jesus chose the twelfth disciple. He said, "Paul is My chosen vessel. You fellows voted Mathias in, but I chose Paul." The trouble yet today is that we have too many Mathiases and not enough Pauls. You never hear of Mathias again, but Paul dominates the rest of the book. Somebody may say, "He was not one of the twelve." Yes, he was. His own testimony was, "I am the least of the apostles." He was the least one, the last one, but he was one of them. And you never hear of voting after the Holy Ghost came. Somebody may say, "Seven men were chosen to wait on tables." That is right, but that is a long way from preaching. Now I may have really thrown a spike in someone's wheel, so to speak, but I am still in the Bible. When God has placed the overseer in the congregation, every spiritual member will recognize the move God has made. Paul said, "Follow me as I follow Christ." He was put there as an overseer, set there as a watchman on the wall. Go back and study it.

### **The Watchman on the Wall**

In Old Testament times, the watchman on the wall could see the enemy coming for miles before the people in the city knew anything was going on. He was set up on the wall, and when he saw the enemy coming, he was to blow

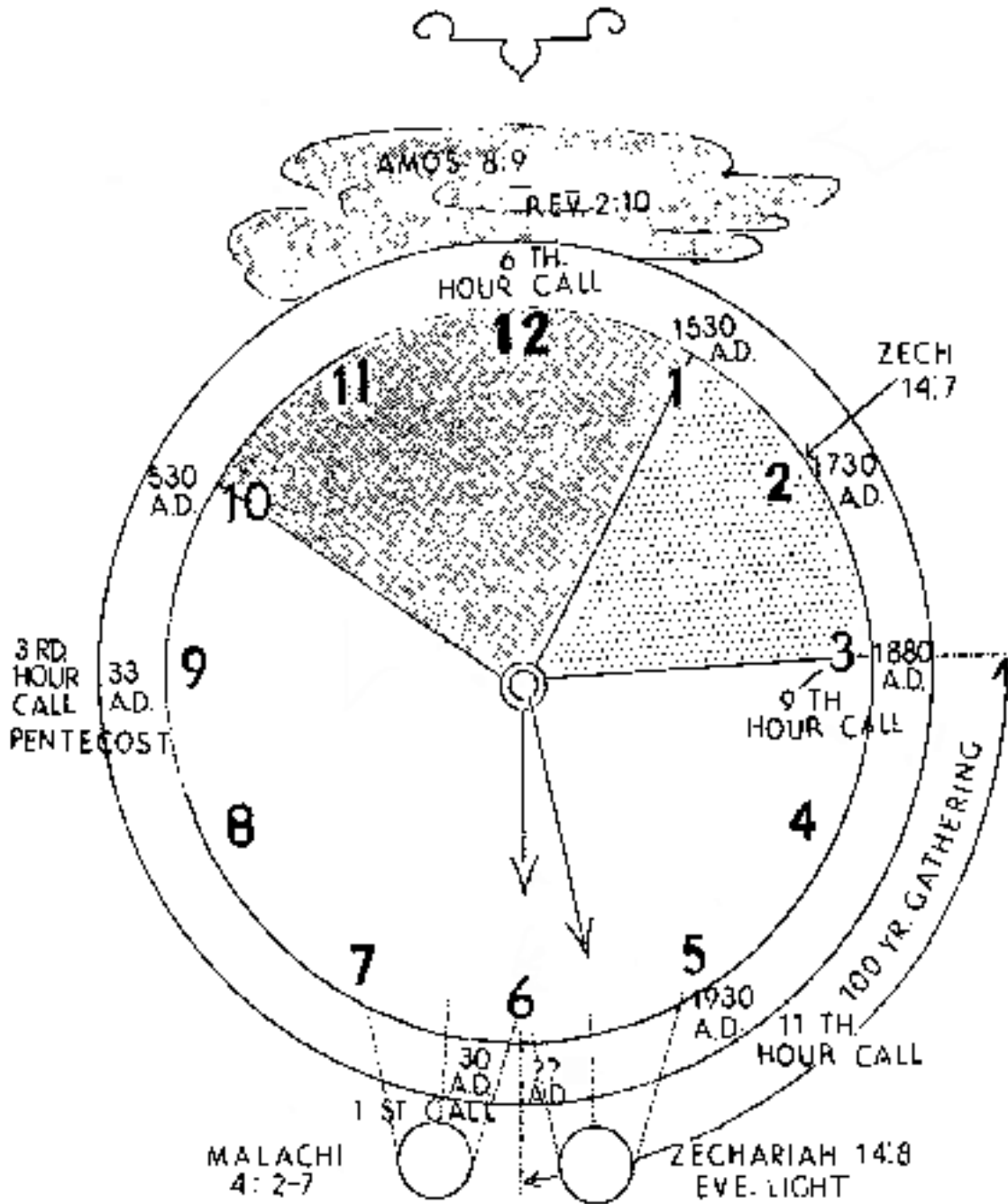
the trumpet. What is happening today? Too many people will not recognize the pastor. There is too much of this kind of preaching: "Just follow the Lord." People say, "I am not going to get excited until I can see it." You will never see it until it eats you up. The pastor is to warn you; and if you will not listen to God's man, you are sure to get in trouble. There is only one charge you ought to give to the pastor. See if he lines up according to the truth. See if he is an example to the flock, if he lives by and preaches the Bible, and if the Holy Ghost works through him. If so, then you need to listen to him. He is God's man. He is the overseer. This is old-fashioned Church of God preaching. It will work. It will raise up a people who loves God's man.

Any people who do not love their pastor will never get anywhere. The Bible says to love him and respect him. He watches for your soul. If you will show me a congregation that flourishes, spiritually and materially, I will show you a congregation that takes good care of their pastor. Furthermore, if you show me a people who are tight with their pastor, afraid they are going to give him too much, I will show you a people who are just scarcely getting along. Why? It is not according to God's Word. They that preach the Gospel ought to live by the Gospel. He is the overseer. God has ordained him. Listen to him.

The question has been asked, "What if we get a man in who is not a man of God and we cannot vote him out?" PRAY HIM OUT! If God cannot take him out any other way, He will take him out in a casket. Do you understand what I mean? Do you think you can take the divine out of it? Keep your hands off! The Bible says, "Touch not mine anointed" (1 Chronicles 16:22). David would not touch Saul even after he had backslid. David was afraid to touch even a backslidden king. When God sets a man in, you recognize him as God's man by the fruit of his life, by the example he sets. You had better keep your hands off and give him liberty. Why should you give him such liberty? He cannot fulfill his work unless you do. I tell my people, "Give me liberty." Why? I have to answer for every one of their souls. I tell them, "Do not put strings on me. Let me preach what God puts on my heart. My Bible says if I fail to warn you and you are lost, your blood will be required of me."

Since the pastor has to take a chance of your blood on his skirts, turn him loose. Let him preach what God lays on his heart. There would be a lot of conditions nipped in the bud before we ever have explosions if people would first listen to the pastor. God would head it off before it ever got too big. Too many people do not listen to the pastor. They think they see it, and they think he is wrong. Then the problem gets big and everybody sees it and it is a mess. I still am talking about the temple being opened up. People will never see the Church of God until she functions as God's church should.

# GOD'S TIME CLOCK



## GOD'S TIME CLOCK

*Matthew 20:1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an house-holder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.*

*2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.*

*3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,*

*4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.*

*5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.*

*6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?*

*7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.*

*8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.*

*9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.*

*10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.*

*11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house,*

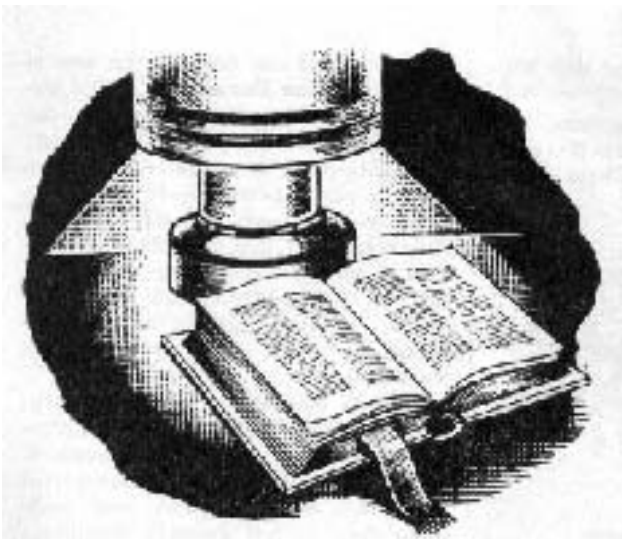
*12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.*

*13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?*

*14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.*

*15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?*

*16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.*



# God's Word

## GOD'S TIME CLOCK

When we begin to speak about the seventh seal, I know that many people get nervous; and I get nervous, too, when I begin to think it, for there is a lot of false preaching going on that is called the seventh-seal and the seventh-trumpet message. However, there is a truth in God's eternal Word that God has stored up. Since some of the Word of God was written for people just in this day and age, we do desire to know that which God wishes revealed. We are thankful for the truth of the past. Surely it has been declared in a faithful way, and we thank God for it.

### John Caught a Vision

In Revelation, Chapter 5, we find that John caught a vision of God's throne and of a book sealed with seven seals. By studying the Revelation, we realize that the seven letters found there cover seven periods of time through the Gospel Day, beginning on the Day of Pentecost or a short time before that and continuing on through to the end of time. Now the book could not be opened until all seven seals were opened. Can you see that part? If the book is bound with seven seals, how can you preach that you have the book completely open when a seal never has been broken? We are not deducting from the greatness from the sixth-seal light one bit, but are rejoicing in it.

### Another Seal to Be Opened

Someone may say, "The sixth-seal brethren said their light was complete." It was. Every bit of truth they had was light. There was no darkness in it. It was pure, it was clean, it was light in its greatness and all of its radiance; but there was another seal to be opened. Go to Chapter 11 and other portions of the Revelation, and you will read that the seventh angel sounded. He looked in the temple, and the temple was opened. The book was opened, and he could see the ark of the covenant. When the seventh angel came along with a glorious light with the white army following, he showed how at supper time God prepared a table for all the fowls of the air to come and eat. They are eating the sayings of men (the flesh of men, captains, and mighty men) and are eating the flesh of horses and of them that sit on them. While that was going on, John saw that picture unfold, and he fell to his knees and went to worship the angel. This was a light that even put John on his knees. He was ready to worship the preacher who was preaching. (Read Revelation, Chapter 22.)

### Just an Old Church of God Preacher

Some say, "That was an *angel* (literal) from Heaven." Was it? Read it. That angel said to John, ". . . do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets . . ." (Revelation 22:9). In other words, he was just an old Church of God preacher. We know that because he said, "I am . . . of them which keep the sayings of this book." That is the Church of God. In essence, he was saying, "Get up on your feet, John. Do not worship me. I am one of your brethren. I am just one of your fellow servants." But the light was so great, it brought him close to John and to Heaven. God's people still have God's attitude.

### Time Is Slipping Away and There's a Big Job to Be Done

We read in Matthew 20:1-6: "For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?"

Here we have the picture of God's time clock. We wear watches for the purpose of knowing what time it is, how late it is in the day, how long before it is quitting time, and how much work there is to be done. Now I do not believe in literal clock watchers, but we ought to realize that spiritually time is slipping away and there is a big job to be

done. God has a clock, and His alarm always goes off on time. He set the alarm hundreds of years ago. When the time was right, He sounded the alarm, and the alarm went off just right.

On page 95 we have portrayed the face of a clock—God's clock. This clock covers the Gospel Day. We know this because Jesus likened it thus in this parable. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like . . ." and the kingdom covers the Gospel Day. God would have us look at it as a clock. When He spoke of the hour, He was not speaking of a literal day of twenty-four hours, but the period of time covering the Gospel Day. So we know we are safe when we study the face of a clock. Let us look at the clock to see exactly where we are.

### **The Jew's Day Was Just Twelve Hours**

We have to learn a few things to properly read the face of this clock. First of all, the Jewish day was just twelve hours long. In John 11:9 Jesus' own words were, "Are there not twelve hours in the day?" The next thing we need to know is the Word of God teaches us that a Jew's day began at six o'clock in the morning and ended at six o'clock in the evening. Therefore, we have a pretty good idea where to start in setting our clock so that we can understand this Gospel Day and understand where we are now when we look at this teaching or parable. We read that the householder went out early in the morning to hire laborers in his vineyard. Malachi 4:2 says that "the Sun of righteousness [shall] arise with healing in his wings." In this morning when it was yet darkness, John went out in the break of the morning in his early ministry, and Christ in His ministry made His first call. The first call was to the Jews and the Jews alone. In the first call He went out early in the morning with John the Baptist.

### **The Kingdom of God Likened to the Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard**

The Word of God says, "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it" (Luke 16:16). Therefore we start with the Jews. We know we are still in the right place for the first call was when the householder went out early in the morning and agreed with the laborers, or another translation says, "He covenanted with them for a penny." That is the only group, that is the only call, where He covenanted with anybody. To all of the rest of them, He just said, "I will pay you what is right." In other words, "I will deal with you in grace." In the first call *only* He dealt with them, covenanted with them, agreed with them. "He came unto his own, and his own received him not" (John 1:11). I want you to see that here is the first call.

Matthew 20:3 says that He went out about the third hour. If we know that He began at six o'clock, the third hour would be three hours later—nine o'clock. When Christ made the second call, which was on the Day of Pentecost, that is where the Gentiles came in. How do we know He did not covenant with this people? Because, in essence, He said to these people when He went out into the marketplace, "Go work in My vineyard, and whatever is right, I will pay." He dealt with them in grace. God knows what is right. What Christ gives us is just right, because He knows just what we need. Now I want to press that a little farther. He does not give you what you earn, but whatever is right. It is like the man who asked for work. The man said, "Yes, I have plenty of work. I will be glad to have you work." So he started to go to work, but he soon came back and said, "Wait a minute now, what do you pay?" The man said, "I will give you whatever you are worth." His answer was, "But I can't live on that." If we only received what we are worth, we could not live on it today. We are living by the grace of God. He is overpaying every one of His people (whether you want to believe it or not). Even if you worked all day and all night for God, you are still overpaid. Brother, sister, you are not getting what you are worth, you are getting what is right. Thank God, He deals with us in grace.

As we look at Pentecost, we see that Jesus likened the kingdom to His vineyard. What is this vineyard? His vineyard is no more than a place where His people bring forth the fruits of righteousness and true holiness unto Him.

So we see that the householder went out at the third hour of the day. Somebody may ask, "How do you know that is Pentecost?" Let us prove it for we have to know this is right or we cannot go ahead. Acts, Chapter 2, tells us when the glory of God struck their souls and made them jump and pray and shout, onlookers said they were drunk, but Peter said, "These are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day" (verse 15).

## **The Vineyard Was Worked Around the Clock**

Now let us continue on. Next the householder went out at the sixth hour and the ninth hour. Three more hours from the third hour (nine o'clock) puts us at noon. We are right on track for Amos said the sun would go down at noon and there would be darkness right at noon time (Amos 8:9). I want to dwell on this thought just a little. There are a lot of people who would like for you to believe that the church died here. They preach that our church began in 1880. No, God called a people all through the Gospel Day. That is one of the burdens of my message—to show you that the vineyard was being worked all around the clock. Glory be to God! The church was very much alive right in the darkness. I have to tell you the truth. God called a people during this time, and the best workers God ever called in His vineyard He found at the noon hour. They had a harder time weeding out the vineyard than you and I have today. If you do not believe me, get a history book and a pencil and paper and figure it up. This began in A.D. 270, and there was a thousand years of darkness.

During this thousand years, sixty million souls went up. Again, history tells us that there were more souls saved who went home to glory right through this call, than in any other age. They preached the Gospel and had something within them that so convinced people that they were willing to be burned at the stake. (Today we have a hard time getting people to be willing for others to speak evil of them, to be only persecuted with words.)

The church was very much alive during this time. God called a people right in the darkness. I repeat, they were real workers in the kingdom. I feel that I owe it to these brethren to emphasize what they did, that we might not forget about them. Right in the midst of this darkness, around A.D. 1100, Peter Waldo and others were men of God. You may say, "They were the Waldenses." That is what the devil called them, but they were the Church of God. The devil put that name on them just like he put the name *Christian* on the people down at Antioch. Nevertheless, they were the Church of God and working in His vineyard. That little group who had to hide in the caves and other places were so true to God that God used them in a magnificent way. We know that a reformation came (we will show you that), but I want you to see something. These people stayed true and laid a foundation. Otherwise we would never have had it. It is just not like God to let anything happen without prophesying about it first. A lot of people think that a reformation just happened. No, it could not have been of God had there been no prophecy of it. Everything that God had planned, He prophesied of first. He told Abraham and his descendants about the land of Canaan a long time before they ever got there. He said that Cyrus would turn His people loose out of Babylon a hundred years before Cyrus was ever born.

## **God's People Received a Revelation of Truth**

God does not want us to be in darkness on these things. When Jesus walked on this earth, He said, "I tell you these things." What for? So we can see them come to pass. You will see it, and know that He told the truth. Then you can trust Him for everything. If there were no prophecy here, we would have known it was not of God. Peter Waldo stood true to God. The Word of God, and also history, teaches us that Rome burned the Bibles and killed the saints. Then the Bibles that were left were translated into Latin so the Word would be hid from the people. If God was to ever bring a reformation of light back to mankind, the Bible had to be translated from Latin back into English, and God knew just how to do it.

History would have us feel that Peter Waldo and these poor people were a poor class of people, deprived of everything and unable to gather anything together of intellectual nature; but through the Spirit of God, they had a revelation of truth. God needed someone to translate the Word before a reformation could ever come. John Wycliff was the head of the Oxford University, and he was capable of translating the Bible. With God's help, one of these humble people got a job with Wycliff, and the glory of God so shone out through their lives that John Wycliff was convinced of truth and gave his heart to God. He then took the Latin Bible and translated it into English.

I am trying to show you how they were working in the vineyard in that day. Over in Bohemia was a man named John Huss. God was stirring his soul to prepare for the next move. The Bible was back in English now, and it needed to be proclaimed. So God saw fit for an English army officer to get hold of Wycliff's writing of the Word. He carried it over to the University of Prague where John Huss was the elector. John Huss got hold of it and, glory be to God, began to proclaim it. He was put in jail. Many of these men and brethren came to him and asked him, "Let us help

with your defense. We can give you the best defense there is. We can get you out of here." He refused to talk to them on that. He said, "I only want the glory and the Cross of Christ." One night when he was depressed, he painted a picture of Christ on the cell wall. (I am giving you history.) While he slept that night, he dreamed the Pope and the bishop came and used paintbrushes to deface the face of Christ until it was pitiful. The next morning Huss woke up with that dream on his mind. He fell on his knees before God and said, "My God, will the face of Christ be defaced until man can never recognize it again?" He went to sleep that night, and God gave him another vision. In the vision many painters came and touched up that picture and brought it out so gloriously that all of the defective part was removed. After the painters were through, a great multitude came and sang praises unto God.

He repeated his vision the next day to a man who visited him and said, "Brother, here is the answer to it. Rome has defaced the face of Christ until man cannot see Him, but after my departure, God is going to send preachers who will portray such a picture of Him as they preach the Gospel that those who choose to hide Him from the hearts of men will never be able to again." John Huss was burned at the stake, and while they burned him he said, "You are about to roast the goose, but God is going to raise up a swan within the next hundred years that you cannot fry, cook, or anything else." He thus spoke of Martin Luther. Do not tell me that God did not have people working in His vineyard.

### **The Calls Reap for a Period of Years**

So, a call was made at the sixth hour. Now, this was not a ten-minute call, but because of this call souls were reaped for a period of many years. Next we come to the ninth hour. We were at the sixth hour, and three more hours puts us at the ninth hour, the time when God made yet another call. This occurred in 1880. God opened up the sixth seal and gave the ministry a call. They were to call people to come and work in His vineyard. Go back and study His vineyard. It is that which God has said it is. He dug it; He fixed it; He watered it; He cultivated it. Man began losing God's call when he ceased working in God's vineyard and began to build something else.

As we come right around the clock, some may say, "That is the last call." If so, where is the eleventh-hour call going to come in? Some have said that there is no later call than that 1880 call. However, we are now dealing with the Scripture that God has opened up. We just have to own the fact that many Scriptures were hidden from the sixth-seal brethren, but since God has opened the seventh seal, there is a place to work them. There is a way for understanding.

Why was it necessary for an eleventh-hour call? We find in God's eternal Word that something happened to the morning church. What appeared then is the same reason for the necessity of the eleventh-hour call. Something happened in the morning church, something that God called a falling away. The original, perfect glory of the morning church was short lived. (If we could just get this fact across to people, it would cause them to quit trying to hold on to something in which there is no glory.)

### **The Mystery of Iniquity Was Already Working**

For 270 years God's people were one. However, I can give you Scripture to prove that the original glory the church had on Pentecost was short lived. In A.D. 52, twenty-one years after Pentecost, Paul said that the mystery of iniquity was already working. In A.D. 66, thirty-three years after Pentecost, Jude said that certain men had crept in unaware. Somebody had to let the standards down or they could not have gotten in. Men had crept in unaware right in the midst of God's people and were teaching things contrary to the Bible. Consequently, this began dividing God's people and causing confusion. Paul warned in so many words, "After my departure it will be worse. Grievous wolves will enter in." How could grievous wolves enter in among the sheep if the shepherds were standing guard? Let us read Paul's words: "After my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise [backslide], speaking perverse things, to draw disciples after them" (Acts 20:29-30). When you fail to lead them after Christ, you are leading them after yourself. If you stand up and preach, "I don't believe God meant this and that, and I don't think that is necessary," you are raising up a congregation that is following you. You may ask, "How do you know that is so?" Because when I talk to people and give them the truth, they say, "Brother So-and-So doesn't say that." Who are you for? Brother So-and-So or Christ? Why was there a need for a sixth-hour

call? Because there was a falling away. God's people were carried away with this form of atheism and all the other "isms" until they were carried far away. God made a call to those people to come out and stand for truth.

## **The Year 1880**

The sixth seal began around 1880. If you add thirty-three years, that will bring you to the year 1913. This was when H. M. Riggle and others said, "They have already entered in among us." I have a copy of the sermon where H. M. Riggle said, "If we are not careful, within five years you will not be able to tell the church from Babylon—cook stoves will be in the basement and the people will be dressing like they dress down in Babylon." I want to tell you why there is a need of the eleventh-hour call. Many things have happened during this Gospel Day. There is the terrible business of "groupism." It is awful confusion when a lot of different people claim to be God's people, but they all have different names. However, when there are many different groups who claim to be God's people and all have the same name but cannot fellowship, that is a terrible picture! Do you know what the trouble is? The ministry has failed. I have heard ministers say, "It is just my duty to preach it. What people do is up to them." If that is true, the people do not need a pastor. They can just go to church on Sunday morning and listen to a recording.

God wants a man as the pastor to teach the people and to observe. Man of God, after you preach the Word and give ample time, if people are going to claim to be a part of the Church of God, pay them a visitation and tell them how a saint ought to act. Thank God, the watchdog can still bark! Now, I do not believe in barking until I get hoarse. After I bark so long, I can bite a little. It is a foolish dog who only sits around and barks and barks when the cattle do not move. Sometimes he needs to walk in and nip them on the heels a little to get them started. God still wants such a man.

I get so sick of this thing: right while the saints know that the very glory of God is leaving the midst—they are heavyhearted, seeking and watching, listening to the singing, listening to the preaching, trying to gather something to feed their hungry souls with—the preacher gets up and laughs and says, "I am glad Jesus built a church the gates of hell cannot prevail against." That is true. The gates of hell cannot prevail against her. Nothing that the devil could come up with of an outward source—the dragon, the beast, the false prophet, or the eighth beast—prevailed against the church. But men can get in the middle of her and tear her asunder. Study what happened to the morning church. How did she lose her glory? She whipped the dragon and cast him out, but men getting in on the inside put her in such a shape that God was ashamed of her and hid her away in the wilderness. Church, He will hide us away in the wilderness today if we fail to be an example of what the Church of God must be.

## **The Need for an Eleventh-Hour Call**

I want you to see where we are at. Matthew, Chapter 20, tells us Jesus went out "about the eleventh hour." We were at the ninth hour (see the chart). If you add two more hours, that puts us down at five o'clock on the Jewish clock, which is actually eleven o'clock on ours. Why was there a need of the eleventh-hour call? Go with me to Matthew, Chapter 25. Jesus said the kingdom would be like ten virgins. He had been talking about the Second Coming. Just previous to His Second Coming, Jesus said the kingdom will be like ten virgins—five wise and five foolish. There is the Laodicean Age, an age of lukewarmness, a time when the good and bad (the wise and the foolish) are together. When the midnight cry comes, the foolish will not have a chance to get any oil, because when the midnight cry went out, the oil shop was closed. Therefore, He is making an eleventh-hour call to wake people up so they can get oil. Jesus is going to come any time. I am not saying that a certain year is the end of time, do not take that thought. These are approximate dates, but we know by prophecy that somewhere around these dates, something is going to happen. Dear one, the hour is late! It is clear past 11:30, maybe up to 11:45.

There is a need for an eleventh-hour call. God's people have been led astray. If you read the eleventh-hour call, you will find that it is the only one in all the calls like it. When Jesus went out at the eleventh hour and found them standing idle in the marketplace, He said, "Why are you standing idle?" They replied, "No man hath hired us." Here is a picture of men bound, unable to make a move unless someone hires them. Jesus said, "Go on out to work in the vineyard." I am still preaching the truth. They were the only group who gave Him the reason why they could not get to work for God—men would not turn them loose. Man did not hire any of the rest of the laborers. This is an individual

something between you and God.

In the Parable of the Ten Virgins, we see that those virgins, even though they were asleep, were good people. You may say, "I do not think those who were asleep without the oil ever had an experience." All were virgins; they were all men and women who had an experience. How do I know? First of all, Jesus said the kingdom would be like this, and no one is a part of the kingdom until he or she has been truly born again. They were a part of the kingdom; they were virgins. What is a lamp? Salvation! Isaiah, Chapter 62, answers that symbol. Thank God, old Isaiah did not go to sleep. He said in verse 1, "For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, [Why not?] until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth." There is salvation. That is the first work of grace<sup>1</sup>—getting a lamp. Then when you are born again, you get a measure of the Spirit. But if you want to keep that lamp going, you have to get a second work of grace and get your vessel filled. The thing the people are falling short on is the tarrying. There is much tarrying to be done before Jesus comes. The Thessalonians thought He was going to come as soon as they were saved. Paul said, in so many words, "Do not get any wrong thoughts. There is much to be done yet."

One thing that had to be done was the man of sin had to be revealed as the son of perdition. That is quite a job! Yet today, there are masses of humanity who do not know who the man of sin is. We must get the charts up and preach this truth. It has to be revealed to people. God cannot give them just judgment if they do not know what the truth is.

### **Our Vessels Must Be Filled**

Church, if we are going to make it through this tarrying stage, we must have our vessels filled. I am sorry to say that even the wise slept a little, but thank God, the Spirit of God within them kept them. When the eleventh-hour ministry went out, they woke the wise up, but others had let their lamps go out. There was no need to try to turn up their lamps. The best thing we can do is try to get them saved. There was a people, who even through this lukewarm and sleepy age, had enough of the Spirit of God in their lives that although their lamps got low, when the seventh-seal light came, they just turned it up and measured up. Glory to God!

Somebody may ask, "What does trimming your lamp mean?" Trimming it to the light of the age. You are going to have to come on up from the sixth seal and trim your lamp another step further. Get up and get going for God. Now, you cannot trim a dead lamp. Those whose lamps went out, tried to trim them; but you cannot trim a dead lamp. If you ever burned a coal oil lamp, you know that you have to keep it lit when you trim the wick. When you light that lamp, if the wick is burning unlevel, you will have a shot of flame here and a low place there and another shot of flame over there. It smokes the lamp up. Instead of making light, it just makes a mess. To avoid this, you light the lamp, take the scissors, and trim it up. The wick is the old flesh. When you get too much wick, you will not have much light. A lot of people are sticking out a lot of wicks, thinking they have a lot of light. Well, there is not any light there. That wick only holds the light. To have light you have to have oil. There is a need for the eleventh-hour call.

### **Jesus Spoke a Parable**

Every time Jesus gave a parable, He was provoked to do it. That does not mean He got mad, for the word *provoke* has more than one meaning. Often you may hear a man preach, and he will provoke you to begin thinking. Time is running out. God is stirred with the conditions of this world. The Gospel is circling the globe one last time. This parable was given for a reason. You have to study this part of it to get the understanding.

Let us back up and see what happened, and it will give us a little lesson. Matthew 19:27 reads, "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?" Peter had that old spirit that many people today have: "What am I going to get out of this? If I give up all to follow You, what is there in it for me?" Thus Jesus spoke to him a parable that taught us much truth and taught him a good lesson also.

We have covered the Gospel Day in this parable, but let us look at the parable again. First of all, Jesus taught us that God's rewards are of grace and not of death. You may wonder, "How do you know that?" Grace is shown forth.

---

<sup>1</sup>See page e for more information concerning this doctrine.

The man who only worked for an hour received the same pay as the man who was working all day. Again, you do not receive what you are worth; you do not get what you earn. God deals with you in grace. Peter had to learn that. He thought only the Jews were worthy of salvation. God's rewards are of grace and not of death.

The next lesson we learn in this parable is that the rewards of Heaven are not calculated by the methods of this earth. When Christ went to pay everyone at the close of day, He put it right on the Jews. He said, "Didn't I agree with you for a penny?" In other words, "I covenanted with you, and you are getting your penny. What do you have to complain about?" Do you know what they were upset about? They were not complaining because they were not getting enough. They were protesting because they thought the other fellow was getting too much. Isn't that something? Isn't that a nice spirit?

You may ask, "Why are you preaching about the Jews?" Because that spirit is still alive. God just blesses people and they have all they can handle, but they resent others getting too much. Some young fellow gets saved, and because he really opens up his heart to God and keeps his nose in the Book, God blesses him. He begins sharing good truths that stir people's souls. Then some old fellow who has been around for awhile will say, "He had better slow down. He needs to wait till he gets on down the road like I have been for thirty years before he talks like that." People like that are clear off the track. The man who only worked an hour received the same pay as the man who had been there all day. Jesus said, "Whatever is right, I will give you." He taught them that whatever was right for the Jews was also right for the Gentiles, and it is right for every one of us today. Work is not always measured by time.

I am talking about working in God's vineyard. Life itself is not measured by time. Short lives sometimes have far more real living in them. Stop and think about that a little bit. I want to repeat, these fellows murmured not because they received too little, but because others received too much. Jesus told them their trouble was that their eye was evil. Preeminence was still in their hearts. The children of God must be humble and thankful, not jealous of others.

### **God Teaches His Children to Prefer One Another**

Today we have preachers going all over the country trying to explain why the last comes first. They go into history and try to give some revelation and take you through the Gospel Day and try to prove why the last comes first. You will never find it there. This was a lesson in humility. God teaches His children to prefer one another. All He was teaching in this lesson is that the last will come first, and God's people will like it that way. There are other things that could be said about the last coming first, but I am dealing with the lesson here. Jesus told the Jews that the publican and the harlot would get into the Kingdom of God before them. That was not because He was holding the Jews back and letting the others in first, but it was because of the unbelief that was present back there. A false profession yet today will hinder you. Men and women will come in out of the world, find salvation, and enter the kingdom. Meanwhile, you are still there pondering over the thing. That is what Jesus was talking about. The very lowest place in the Kingdom of God is far better than we deserve.

### **Too Many Are Standing Idle**

The next thing we need to remember is that we must obey the calling of God. These calls were for men to come to work in His vineyard. We are working in the eleventh-hour ministry, calling people to come and work in Christ's vineyard. The souls of men stand by ready to be hired in one service or another. The marketplace is nothing more than a place where the souls of men are waiting to be hired for one place or another. You will either yield yourself to service to Christ or to the devil. Paul spoke of this in Romans, Chapter 6.

The eleventh-hour call found men still standing idle, still unemployed in the Master's work; idle in the work of getting their own souls saved and then in the work of getting other souls saved. Today too many of that which calls itself God's people are standing idle. The church is not going forward as she should. I am speaking of the church as a whole. Do you know why she is halted, and do you know how she got halted? The devil threw another opinion in there. When you are halting between two opinions, you are not doing a thing for God. You are just wrestling the thing around—the devil has you stopped. There are too many people in this condition. You may say, "What are the two opinions?" Your opinion and God's opinion. You have your own opinion about the thing. How do I know? Because I tell people the truth about God's Word, and often they say, "Well, Brother Wilson, we have our opinion about that." Church, we cannot afford to let two opinions get into our minds about these things. If we let another opinion get in,

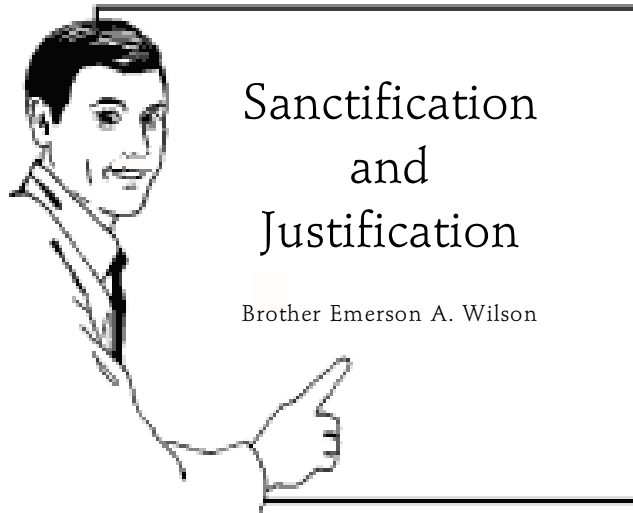
it will stop us, and we will be halted right there. Many have died halting between two opinions. I say, like old Elijah, let us prove this thing true. You have halted long enough between two opinions. Let the God who answers by fire be God. Furthermore, let us get the fire! How are we going to get it? Offer the sacrifice in the right way, and you will get the fire.

If you look in your telephone directory, most likely you will find many Churches of God in there and none of them fellowship with each other. That is bad! Can you tell me there is not more than one opinion? There must be! May God help us! My friend, I am trying to show you that God has something great for His people. In the eleventh hour, the call was for us to come and work in His vineyard.

### **God's People Need Not Be Confused**

Jesus likened His generation to the children playing in the marketplace (Matthew 11:16), and I think I can safely liken it to this generation of people today. Children playing in the marketplace often cannot get along. Some say, "You will not play with me." So here is a vision of confusion. It is like a bunch of kids on the outs with each other, saying, "I'm going to take my stuff and go home. You can do what you want to do." All the while the world is dying and going to hell. Jesus closed with this thought, "But wisdom is justified of her children" (verse 19). Proverbs 1:20-21 tells us that wisdom is having to cry out in the streets, and it cries out in the place of concourse. Another translation says, "In the marketplace." Wisdom is crying out in the marketplace, and wisdom is justified of her children.

Who are wisdom's children? They are people who have quit halting and have gone to work for God. They have gotten back to the place where the glory of God is on their souls, and they have a real soul burden. This thing has so worked until people are praying for a soul burden. Brother, sister, if you have to pray for a soul burden, you had better pray for God to come into your heart. If God is there in His rightful place and working in His rightful way, you will have a burden for a lost-and-dying world. You might as well tell me that Christ could still be a Christ and lose His compassion for a lost-and-dying world. No, if He had lost that, He would not have been Christ anymore. Therefore, if you lose your soul burden, you are no longer of Christ. Is this too straight? If you lose your compassion and burden for souls to the place that two revivals a year is too much, you are in desperate straits. Wisdom is justified of her children. God's people do not need to be confused. You can tell who is being wise. Who is it? Men and women who are laying aside petty things, getting on fire for God, and becoming a "son of thunder," if you please, and going out to win a world for Christ.



## The Only Foundation

Paul wrote to the Corinthians about the contentions in that congregation. He was dealing with disharmony and trying to work it out before it broke into schisms and splits and rents (1 Corinthians 1:10). He told them in 1 Corinthians 2:2 that he was determined not to know anything among them, save Jesus Christ and Him crucified. He went on to say in 1 Corinthians 3:11, that no other foundation can any man lay than that which is already laid, Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ is the *only* foundation. There is no other. If you are building your life on anything but Christ, you are building on sand. If you are building your home on anything but Christ, you are building on sand. If you are building your congregation on anything but Christ, you are building

on sand. There are not several foundations. There is only one.

The Corinthians were getting off that foundation. Some of them were building on Apollos. Some were building on Cephas (Peter). Some were building on Paul. That is why Paul said he would not know anything among them but Jesus Christ and Him crucified. He wanted them to get back to the foundation.

## Tried by Fire

It is not enough to have the foundation, but we have to watch what we build on it. Thank God for the message about Christ—His birth, life, death, resurrection, ascension, and His power as Lord sitting on the right hand of the Father—but be careful how you build on that foundation.

First Corinthians 3:12-15 reads: "Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."

Paul spoke of things that will stand fire: gold, silver, precious stones; and he talked about things that will not stand fire: wood, hay, stubble. Paul said, "Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it." He did not mean the final Judgment Day, because God would not be a just God if He let us build all through our lives and never tried our houses, our characters, and our lives until the final judgment, and we would have to see our work destroyed.

Truth makes manifest. In other words, Paul said, "You fellows have been doing a lot of building down here, but some of you got clear off the foundation, and some of you are on the right foundation, but what you are building is not according to truth."

The fire that tries us is the same fire that saves us. In Jeremiah 23:29 God said, "Is not my word like as a fire?" The Word of God tries our theology, and it will test it to see whether it is gold, silver, or precious stones, which are symbols of truth. When it is hay, wood, or stubble, it will not stand up against the truth of God's Word.

Paul said that people's works would burn, but they would be saved. I know people that love Christ and have an experience with Him, but they spent their efforts in Babylon, and when they heard the truth, the truth tried their works. They came out of Babylon, but when they came out, they had to leave their works behind that were not according to truth.

We need to desire the truth of God's eternal Word. Let us get rid of the idea that anything is good enough. There is a lot of the spirit today that anything is good enough as long as you are sincere. Sooner or later, God puts the fire on what you have, and anything that will not stand the fire of God's eternal Word is not worth having in your life. If it will not stand the fire of God's Word here, it will not stand it at the Judgment.

## Worldly Wisdom Fails

Paul wrote in 1 Corinthians 1:18, "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." In the twenty-fifth verse, he upset the wisdom of the worldly wise and let people know that they will never get the truth through human wisdom. That is why the wiser we get in this world, the less we see God in anything. You cannot know God by worldly wisdom. The Corinthians were carried away from the real essence of the message, and they sought human realms, just as men do today. They forgot Jesus' teaching that a little child shall lead them. Paul set them straight, first of all, by letting them know that men could not find God by the wisdom of this world. God was saving men by the foolishness of preaching—just plain, simple teaching of Jesus' mission here and where He came from.

First Corinthians 1:25 reads, "Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men." The Greek says, "The folly of God." In other words, God has more sense playing around than man has working hard.

"For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called" (1 Corinthians 1:26). Look at preachers who are really outstanding in the truth. It is just the same now as it was then. How many wise men after the flesh has God called? It is not that He will not call them, but their worldly wisdom puts up such a wall that they cannot hear His simple call.

"But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord" (1 Corinthians 1: 27-31).

Paul went right on in the second chapter and set the wisdom of man beside the power of God all through the first six verses, and in verses 7-10 he wrote: "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."

The only way you will get truth is by revelation. It is a lot easier to follow man than Christ, because you can see the man. It is so much easier to go when you can see something with the natural eye than it is to go by faith. You have to spend some time praying, and maybe fasting, to get divine direction.

Truth is revealed. You cannot get it by human wisdom. Many are misled by trying to get it some other way. That was what Corinth was doing, and because of it they were in division. "The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us" (Deuteronomy 29:29). If we will walk in the light, God will reveal to us what we need.

First Corinthians 1:5 says that you are enriched by Christ in everything, including knowledge. Jesus taught that without Him, you can do nothing (John 15:5). Paul wrote in Philippians 4:19, "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

Too many people in this Laodicean age are not willing to let their beliefs be tested by fire—God's Word. He is knocking on the door. He has something for them. Thank God for Brother Warner and for every other reformer, but God has more truth for us. We are on the way. We are traveling on. God has more truth for us, but too many Laodiceans are keeping the door shut, saying, "I have need of nothing. I do not want any more. I will not even consider it."

If you are sure that what you have is truth, you will not mind my taking the Word and testing it. If you have truth, you will still have truth when we are done, and you will not be doubting and wondering whether or not you are right.

Paul said the day would declare it, and we are in that day. There are a lot of things that people took for truth in the Dark Ages and in the cloudy conditions, but we are out in the day. We are where it is just as light as it was in the morning time, and the daylight declares lots of things. When the light is not really clear, you can put up with a lot of things and think they are all right. You can be raised around the church and just accept teachings that the church has been accepting for generations. We read books to get understanding on a certain verse and never look into it

anymore. Then God comes along through the Holy Spirit and says, "Study that." The first thing you know, what you thought was gold begins to crack and snap because it is stubble. You may feel, "Certainly, I am not wrong," and you search the Bible, trying to back up your belief, but you cannot do it. So you get a man's book.

One reason for contention and division at Corinth was a misconception of the message. They had been led away from the foundation and were following this man and that man. Paul said in 1 Corinthians 3:3 that they were carnal (fleshly) because they walked as men. They picked out a man and walked as he walked. People of our day stick to Wesley, Luther, or some other man and walk as he walked. (I am not speaking against any man.) I could write a book and name it *What the Bible Teaches*, but it would not be what the Bible teaches—it would be what Emerson Wilson says the Bible teaches. There is only one Book to look in to know what the Bible teaches, and that is the Bible.

Contention comes because of a misconception of God's Word. When the Word of God makes manifest something that is not truth, we must get rid of it. And I will trade stubble for gold any day.

## Sanctification

What a bone of contention sanctification is! The doctrine of sanctification is one subject that is very much misunderstood. The word *sanctification* is found five times in the whole Bible. The words *sanctify*, *sanctified*, and *sanctifieth* are found a hundred and forty-one times, four times more in the Old Testament than in the New Testament. But no matter what Hebrew or Greek words they are taken from, they have the same meaning: to set anything apart from sensual use to sacred use.

Various things were sanctified in the Old Testament, proving that sanctification can in no way be limited to dealing with the sins of man. In the Old Testament, days were sanctified. Are you going to say that days have carnality in them? Tabernacles were sanctified. Furniture, garments, and bread were sanctified. Heathen soldiers were sanctified, even though they were unbelievers and sinners. One time when Israel rose up against God, He took a group of heathen soldiers and sanctified them, the Scripture says, and used them for His purpose. They were heathens before He sanctified them, and they were heathens after He sanctified them.

Food was sanctified. Paul began 1 Timothy, Chapter 4, by telling what would happen in the last days because of people giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. First Timothy 4:3-5 reads: "Commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer." Read Genesis 9:3. Moses commanded the people not to eat pork and certain other things, but that law was added four hundred years after God set a moral law in operation for man. Christ nailed the ceremonial law to the Cross and took us back to God's moral law.

First Corinthians 7:14 states that unsaved companions are sanctified. Some of the Corinthians were married to unsaved companions, and through a misconception of truth, they thought if they brought forth children, the children would be unclean; but Paul let them know that if one parent was a Christian, the other parent would be sanctified through that so their children would not be unclean. In that situation, sanctification had nothing to do with a person getting an experience with God.

Exodus 13:1-2 reads: "And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine." Now, we begin to understand how God used sanctification. It sets something apart unto Him. It belongs to Him. All through the Scriptures, you will find that that which God sanctified was set apart or separated from every other purpose to a sacred purpose, no matter what it was. (God sanctified Jeremiah before he was ever formed in his mother's womb, according to Jeremiah 1:5.)

I have done some searching, and there is not a Scripture in the Bible concerning sanctification where the words *second*, *work*, or *grace* are found in the context. The word *sanctification* is used the same way in the New Testament as it is in the Old. Whether it is from the Hebrew or Greek, the words it is taken from mean "to pronounce clean or holy, to consecrate, to dedicate, to purify, to set apart from profane or secular use to sacred or holy use."

Where did sanctification have its beginning in the thought of a man or woman being sanctified? Ephesians 1:1-4 reads: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." New Testament sanctification was in the mind of God before the beginning of the world. He has chosen that every one of us who are in Christ be holy.

When does sanctification have its beginning in the experience of our hearts and lives? When He separates you from the life of sin and brings you to a life of holiness! When you come in old-time repentance, turn to God from a life of sin, pleading the shed blood of Jesus Christ through faith in His blood, your sins are remitted. The old heart is taken out of you, God puts a new heart in you, and then Christ through the Holy Spirit moves into that heart. When He moves into that heart, you are made holy.

Whenever truth begins to make manifest, people will grab for most anything to try to hold their position. They take Scriptures apart, dissect them, teach half of a sentence for one work and the other half for another work. The light is being made manifest. God has light for the church today. We are going back to teaching truths the way the Apostles taught them in the morning time. The mists of confusion are still passing away. People who do not want to believe that someone who is born again receives the Holy Ghost and because the Bible says that if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His (Romans 8:9), they begin to make a difference between the Spirit of Christ and the Spirit of God. However, Ephesians 4:4 states that there is *one* Spirit.

When your life is cleaned up through the blood of Jesus Christ and you become a new creature, or a new temple, you get a new heart in that temple. You are a new inner man. The old man (the man you used to be) died, and after he died, he resurrected a new man. You are raised up with Christ. When you become that new temple, God, the Holy Ghost, and Jesus move in.

### **That Day**

Isaiah in his prophecy, from the second chapter on, talked about "that day." When Jesus came, He talked about "that day." "That day" came on the Day of Pentecost. You cannot rightly divide the Word of Truth in dealing with an experience in the heart of man and go before Pentecost. This is the day they all looked forward to. With all the great ways that God moved through the Old Testament, none could experience what you and I can experience in this Holy Ghost dispensation of time.

In John 14:20-21 Jesus told what would happen in that day: "At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him." Verses 22-23 state: "Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."

Peter's message on the Day of Pentecost let the people know that if they would repent and be baptized, they would receive the Holy Spirit. The Apostles had to tarry for the Holy Ghost, but nowhere in the Bible does it tell you to get one experience and tarry for a second one. "That day" has come, thank God! We are in that day.

### **Salvation Is in a Person**

Salvation is an all-inclusive word used in the Scripture to denote deliverance from *every form of sin*, a changing from one creature to another, from one purpose of life to another. You do not have salvation till you are delivered from the guilt of sin and the power of sin.

"Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, And hath raised up an horn [power] of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: [The message has never changed. Why would we want to change it? I am preaching the same message that the prophets preached since the world began. What did they preach?] That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life" (Luke 1:67-75).

When salvation comes, holiness and righteousness come. If you have to wait and get a second work before

holiness comes, then it could not be all the days of your life because from the time you repented until you received another work of grace, there will be some days in there when you were void of holiness and righteousness.

Salvation is not so much in an experience—it is in a *person*. I am preaching the same message the prophets preached from the beginning. What did they preach? They did not preach that salvation would be in an experience. They all talked about a man. A *man* shall be a hiding place. A *man* shall be your deliverance. A *man* shall be your salvation.

Through the cloudy day, out of the Dark Ages, when people did not see complete truth, they got experiences in ceremonies and in meeting conditions. Salvation is not in your heart till Jesus comes into your heart, and if salvation is not in your heart, you do not have it. Salvation is Jesus Christ. It is a person, not an experience or a work of grace. Read Revelation 3:20. God does not send a preacher around with a creed book, saying, "If you will believe this creed, I will save you." Jesus is standing at the door, saying, "If you will open your heart's door, I will come in to you." God help us to shake off the confusion. God help us to get free from the ceremonies and ideas that men taught for 350 years in a cloudy condition. We are in the DAY!

Luke 2:25-30 reads: "And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost [that is the only way you are going to find truth], that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: For mine eyes have seen thy salvation."

Salvation is not meeting some condition. Jesus is God's salvation. Salvation is in a man, in a person. First Corinthians 1:30 reads, "But of him [God] are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." What is sanctification? Jesus. Sanctification is in a person, not an experience.

Jesus is our salvation. Salvation is an all-inclusive word. You cannot have Christ without having both salvation and sanctification. This is what caused confusion back then, and it is causing it yet today. We have gotten away from the Person and have put emphasis on the ceremony, on meeting conditions. You are not saved by works of grace. You are saved by Jesus Christ. When you receive Him, He is your salvation and He is your sanctification. Sanctification is the result of receiving a Person.

Second Thessalonians 2:13 reads, "But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth." In that Scripture Paul said that every one of you was saved through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

How are you saved through sanctification of the Spirit? When you come in old-time repentance and you plead Jesus Christ's shed blood, through faith in His blood, the sins of the past are remitted. Through the sanctification or the power of the Spirit, God, through the Holy Ghost, works a transformation. The old heart is taken out of you, and a new heart is put in you. You are a new man. You have been transformed. You have been saved through the sanctifying power of the Holy Spirit. You have been taken from one position and set over in another position—set apart unto God. First Peter 1:2 tells you that it is through obedience of the truth and the sprinkling of blood.

There are different portions of salvation, and the right way to take them apart would be to go back to the old tabernacle. One offering was brought for this, and another offering was brought for that, etc. Three main offerings were brought for different works. These were ceremonial cleansings, to get men cleaned up so God could use them, but when Jesus came, He did not have to make three trips. There did not have to be three Sons of God. There was one sacrifice for all; He gave Himself a ransom for mankind.

### **Holy as God Is Holy**

Jesus said in the seventh chapter of John that He could not give the Holy Spirit yet because the Lord had not yet been glorified, but after the Lord was glorified, the Spirit was given. The Holy Ghost works a sanctifying power on everyone who truly repents. They are set apart unto God, and that is where holiness begins, not ceremonial holiness, but real and true holiness.

The sanctification of the Spirit is that work of the Holy Spirit which makes a new creature of you. You are

changed from one position to the other when He makes a new creature of you. Old things are passed away. You have no desire to serve the devil anymore. You have a desire to serve God. You received that desire in the initial work of salvation.

First Peter 1:15-16 reads: "But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation [conduct]; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." When are we made holy? You were not redeemed with corruptible things, but by the precious blood of Christ. "Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit . . . . Being born again . . ." (verses 22-23). Sanctification is of the Spirit. You can meet the conditions of the Gospel message, but it is the Spirit of God that makes the transformation. When did the Spirit work the transformation? When is the sanctification of the Spirit? Since sanctification is a setting apart of something or someone unto God, when you came in repentance, took faith in the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ, and believed the truth, the Spirit worked His sanctification on you. He set you apart from the corrupt condition you lived in, the place of serving diver's lusts and the devil, and He made you a servant of God.

You are made holy, just as God is holy, because you have God's Spirit in you, or as Peter called it, God's nature. You are a partaker of God's nature. What kind of nature does God have? God is a Spirit! When you have His Spirit, you have His nature. When you are born again, you are holy; and when you are made holy, you are set apart unto God.

People take you back to the Old Testament, to where there was the holy place and the holiest place. But read the Hebrew letter. The writer told you that the old tabernacle was a type of the two covenants. Through the first covenant (the blood of bulls and goats), you could not get beyond the holy place (ceremonial holiness) with no change of heart. However, when Christ died on the Cross, He tore the veil down, and now we have boldness through the blood of Jesus to go right into the holiest place. Through the blood of Jesus Christ, you do not go past two altars and through two rooms. You go right into the holiest place.

Through sanctification of the Spirit, the Spirit of God put a new life within you. God moved in, and you became a partaker of God's divine nature. You are holy, as God is holy.

Second Corinthians 7:1 states, "Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." The holiness God put within you is perfect; so how do you perfect it? You perfect holiness as you study God's Word and cleanse yourself from that which is contrary to God's holiness, bringing your life to that standard of holiness. You and I need to be perfected as we walk; and as we add virtues, put away that which the Word of God says to put away and come out from that which He says to come out from. God's holiness is perfect. The perfecting part is on us, by cleansing ourselves. It is not an experience that you can get at the altar. It is not a cleansing by the blood of Jesus Christ. It is not a cleansing by the Holy Spirit. You cleanse yourself as you take the promises of God's Word.

Luke 1:74-75 states that you would serve Him in holiness all the days of your life. Now, that is how long it is going to take to perfect it. You are in holiness when you start—when you are born again. Walk in the truth and add virtues (sometimes you cannot add until you take away something), perfecting holiness all the days of your life. There will be some more growing, and there will be some more perfecting.

### **Sanctification Is . . .**

Sanctification is instantaneous. You get it when you repent. Sanctification is an instantaneous experience that takes place when the Holy Ghost makes you a new creature. It takes you from the position where you have served sensual things and makes you a servant of God, or sets you apart unto God.

Sanctification is progressive. It will last all the days of your life. It is progressive as you obey the truth. Jesus spoke of sanctifying "them through thy truth: thy word is truth" (John 17:17). You cannot separate the Word from Jesus. He was the Word, and He is the Word. Therefore, when you get sanctification through the truth, you get it through Jesus; and if you will obey the truth, it will make you like Jesus.

Sanctification is future and complete. First Thessalonians 5:23 reads, "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." Sanctification will not be complete until you get your new body. Flesh and blood cannot get into the

kingdom. The inner man is in, and the outer man is out. God is going to give us new bodies. That is the redemption we wait for (Luke 21:28; Romans 8:23; Ephesians 1:14). Part of our redemption has not taken place. We just have the down payment. The man on the inside is a new man, but the man on the outside is not a new man; however, he is going to be. God is going to change him when Jesus comes again, and he will end up perfect and complete.

### **Justification**

The words *justify* or *justification* are used sixty-four times in the Bible, and not once in any Scripture is it stated that justification comes before sanctification. Justification is a judicial term, and it takes place in the courts of Heaven. Justification clears you in the courts of Heaven. Sanctification makes you clean for service down here, and you must be clean for service down here before you can be justified in the courts of Heaven.

First Corinthians 6:9-11 reads: "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."

You are washed at the altar. You are washed in the blood, figuratively speaking. The Holy Spirit sets you apart unto God in conversion by making a new creature out of you. Everything that was sinful is gone. There is no sin in you whatsoever. The blood of Jesus Christ has cleansed you from ALL sin. By sanctification of the Spirit, you are set apart, and the minute you are set apart you are not guilty of anything, and you are justified before God. Justification comes immediately after the washing (through faith in Jesus' blood) and sanctification. God would not be a just God if He would justify you and clear you and you were still guilty, polluted, and unclean.

Sanctification comes first, and justification comes when we repent. In His parable of the Pharisee and the publican, Jesus said in Luke 18:13-14: "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified."

"Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man [Christ] is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses" (Acts 13:38-39).

Under the Law of Moses, one could not be justified from sin of any form, but through Christ those that believe on Him are justified from ALL things. Justification is the act of declaring a person holy after he IS holy. Justification does not *make* you holy. Justification lets you know you are clear—the blood of Jesus Christ cleans you; the sanctification of the Holy Spirit sets you apart; and God says you are not guilty. You are justified from everything that you could not be justified from by the Law of Moses. The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sin, but you are cleared of it through the blood of Jesus Christ.

As I have already said, sanctification is a change of service from Satan to God. In Acts, Chapter 26, Paul was before Agrippa, telling him what God had called him for. He said in verse 18, "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."

When you turn from sin, when the power of the Holy Spirit turns you from the power of Satan to the power of God, your sins are forgiven and you step right in and get your inheritance among the rest of the sanctified. What is the inheritance? The Kingdom of God is the inheritance, and no one can have it but sanctified people. Romans 8:16-17 states that we are children of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. Acts 26:18 states that we get forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith. Sanctification *makes* a sinner not guilty, and justification *declares* him not guilty.

### **The Mists Are Passing Away**

No blessing of God is ever numbered in the Scriptures! I read in Ephesians, Chapter 1, that we are blessed with all spiritual blessings when we get in Christ.

When you get a thought in your mind, no matter what it is, you can go into God's Word and put some Scriptures

together and prove it. We need to know that we have the right foundation for the thought before we even start. We need to get some things straight in the beginning, just as we started this message. There is only one foundation, and when you come in old-time repentance, you are made a new creature in Christ Jesus. There are foundation truths that we must lay hold of, and then go from there.

I heard a man preach not long ago who had a chart with five hearts, and he used the five stones that David picked up to use against the giant to prove you do not have victory until you use all five stones. However, there is one thing wrong with his message—David only used one stone. The preacher had to use five stones to teach his theology. You can be carried away and just pick up Scriptures and teach anything you want.

People misunderstand 2 Corinthians 1:15, which reads, "And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit." Paul was not teaching a second blessing or a second work of grace. Every time Paul went, they got a benefit. They were benefitted by his presence, by his being there and teaching them. Paul did not teach such a thing as a second work of grace to the Corinthians. According to 1 Corinthians 1:2 and 6:9-11, they were already sanctified, every one of them. Therefore, why would he write to the same group in the second letter and say, "I know you cannot wait till I get there. I am going to give you a second blessing. You are going to be sanctified"?

I repeat, sanctification is not mentioned in any Scripture or context as second, work, or grace. Such things are of human manufacture, and they are based on the teachings of man. They lean heavy on Brother John Wesley. Did you ever read his writings? In his first writings, you will read just what I have preached, that an individual is sanctified when he is regenerated and has a new heart and has been set apart in holiness unto God. However, he did not teach that in later years.

Luther believed in justification by faith, but he did not understand Bible holiness. He believed one is justified by faith, but as far as living a pure, holy, clean life down here, he did not think a man could do it.

Wesley taught quite a while before he got the experience of salvation. He was trying to lead the Indians to Christ when he did not even have Christ himself. He was going on the belief that the just shall live by faith and if he sinned, God would forgive him, but he had no holiness of heart.

John Wesley got an experience with a change of heart, and the truth began to unfold to him of holiness down here. Now, what would a man do who thought he already had an experience? He would start teaching that the holiness he received was another experience later than the first one. His own writings stated that when he preached to the Church of England, he knew they all claimed to be Christians; but he knew they did not have holiness of heart, so he preached a deeper work. However, that deeper work that he preached was just an experience of salvation.

The morning Apostles taught it just exactly as I have brought it to you out of the Word of God. When you come in old-time repentance, inward and outward holiness begin. There is no hint in the Word of God that after you come in repentance, then the sanctification of the Spirit sets you apart unto God. There is no teaching found in the Bible that a person needs another work of grace. The Bible teaches birth and growth. Paul did not teach newborn babes that they needed to be sanctified. He taught that they needed to grow up. Peter did not teach newborn babes to desire the sincere milk of the Word so they could get some understanding and be sanctified. He taught them to desire the Word so they might grow.

I repeat, you are going to have to be pure and holy down here before you are justified in the courts of Heaven. Paul taught that you are washed, sanctified, and justified; and he also taught that Jesus Christ is made unto you salvation, sanctification, wisdom, power, and strength.

Through the sanctification of the Spirit, you receive the power. Do you have the experience within your heart? You may say you did not get salvation that way. However, did you ever stop to think that God granted experiences to men according to the light they had? Thank God for good men who blazed the truth in their period of time and were true to God. But just remember this: the Church of God reformation carried lots of things out of Babylon, and the mists of confusion are still clearing away. They are not all cleared away yet, but God is clearing them away. The day is being manifest. We are going back to the light of the morning as fast as we can go. I can hardly wait for the day when we can preach it just exactly as Paul and Peter did. Every day, I thank God for the way He is revealing the truth of His Word.

Message from *The Gospel Trumpeter*  
May 21, 1978